

# **The Landau equation in a domain**

Kleber Carrapatoso, Stéphane Mischler

## **To cite this version:**

Kleber Carrapatoso, Stéphane Mischler. The Landau equation in a domain. 2024. hal-04648547

## **HAL Id: hal-04648547 <https://hal.science/hal-04648547v1>**

Preprint submitted on 15 Jul 2024

**HAL** is a multi-disciplinary open access archive for the deposit and dissemination of scientific research documents, whether they are published or not. The documents may come from teaching and research institutions in France or abroad, or from public or private research centers.

L'archive ouverte pluridisciplinaire **HAL**, est destinée au dépôt et à la diffusion de documents scientifiques de niveau recherche, publiés ou non, émanant des établissements d'enseignement et de recherche français ou étrangers, des laboratoires publics ou privés.

### **THE LANDAU EQUATION IN A DOMAIN**

#### KLEBER CARRAPATOSO AND STÉPHANE MISCHLER

Abstract. This work deals with the Landau equation in a bounded domain with the Maxwell reflection condition on the boundary for any (possibly smoothly position dependent) accommodation coefficient and for the full range of interaction potentials, including the Coulomb case. We establish the global existence and a constructive asymptotic decay of solutions in a close-to-equilibrium regime. This is the first existence result for a Maxwell reflection condition on the boundary and that generalizes the similar results established for the Landau equation for other geometries in [33, 61, 62, 17, 36]. We also answer to Villani's program [25, 59] about constructive accurate rate of convergence to the equilibrium (quantitative H-Theorem) for solutions to collisional kinetic equations satisfying a priori uniform bounds. The proofs rely on the study of a suitably linear problem for which we prove that the associated operator is hypocoercive, the associated semigroup is ultracontractive, and finally that it is asymptotically stable in many weighted  $L^{\infty}$  spaces.

#### CONTENTS



#### 1. Introduction and main results

1.1. **The Landau equation in a domain.** In this paper we are concerned with the existence and long-time behavior in a perturbative regime for the Landau equation (1936, [43, 44]) in a bounded domain, which is a fundamental model in kinetic theory describing the evolution of a dilute plasma. We thus consider the Landau equation

(1.1) 
$$
\partial_t F = -v \cdot \nabla_x F + Q(F, F) \quad \text{in} \quad (0, \infty) \times \Omega \times \mathbb{R}^3
$$

for a distribution  $F = F(t, x, v) \ge 0$  of particles which at time  $t \ge 0$  and position  $x \in \Omega$  $\mathbb{R}^3$  move with velocity  $v \in \mathbb{R}^3$ . The Landau equation in the interior of the domain  $(1.1)$  is complemented with the Maxwell reflection condition [47, 20] on the incoming part of the boundary

(1.2) 
$$
\gamma_{-}F = \mathscr{R}(\gamma_{+}F) \quad \text{on} \quad (0,\infty) \times \Sigma_{-},
$$

as well as with an initial datum  $F_{|t=0} = F_0$ .

*Date*: July 15, 2024.

<sup>2020</sup> *Mathematics Subject Classification.* 35Q20, 82C40, 35B40.

*Key words and phrases.* Landau equation, Maxwell boundary condition, specular reflection, diffusive reflection, hypocoercivity, ultracontractivity, large-time behavior.

K.C. was partially supported by the Project CONVIVIALITY ANR-23-CE40-0003 of the French National Research Agency.

The Landau collision operator *Q* in (1.1) is a bilinear operator acting only on the velocity variable which, in the kinetic theory of gas, classically models the interacting through binary collisions. It is defined by one of the following equivalent formulations, using the convention of summation over repeated indices,

(1.3) 
$$
Q(g, f)(v) = \partial_{v_i} \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} a_{ij}(v - v_*) \left\{ g_* \partial_{v_j} f - f \partial_{v_j} g_* \right\} dv_*
$$

(1.4) 
$$
= \partial_{v_i} \left\{ (a_{ij} * g) \partial_{v_j} f - (b_i * g) f \right\}
$$

$$
(1.5) \qquad \qquad = (a_{ij} * g)\partial_{v_i, v_j}f - (c * g)f
$$

(1.6) 
$$
= \partial_{v_i v_j}^2 \left\{ (a_{ij} * g) f \right\} - 2 \partial_{v_i} \left\{ (b_i * g) f \right\},
$$

where  $*$  stands for the convolution on the velocity variable  $v \in \mathbb{R}^3$ , the matrix *a* is given by

$$
a_{ij}(z) = |z|^{\gamma+2} \left( \delta_{ij} - \frac{z_i z_j}{|z|^2} \right), \quad \gamma \in [-3, 1],
$$

and

(1.7) 
$$
b_i(z) = \partial_{v_j} a_{ij}(z) = -2|z|^\gamma z_i
$$

$$
c(z) = \partial_{v_i, v_j} a_{ij}(z) = -2(\gamma + 3)|z|^\gamma \quad \text{if} \quad -3 < \gamma \le 1
$$

$$
c(z) = \partial_{v_i, v_j} a_{ij}(z) = -8\pi \delta_0 \quad \text{if} \quad \gamma = -3.
$$

The parameter  $\gamma \in [-3, 1]$  is supposed to be connected to the power of the interaction potential involved in the binary collisions. The cases  $\gamma \in (0,1]$  correspond to hard potentials,  $\gamma \in [-2, 0]$  to moderately soft potentials,  $\gamma \in (-3, -2)$  to very soft potentials, and  $\gamma = -3$  to Coulomb potential. It is worth mentioning that the Coulomb potential is the most (if not only) physically relevant case.

The Maxwell reflection operator in (1.2) is given by

(1.8) 
$$
\mathscr{R}(\gamma_+ F) = (1 - \iota)\mathscr{S}\gamma_+ F + \iota \mathscr{D}\gamma_+ F,
$$

where  $\iota : \partial\Omega \to [0,1]$  is the accommodation coefficient that we assume to be a smooth function on  $\partial\Omega$ ,  $\mathscr S$  is the specular reflection operator, and  $\mathscr D$  is the diffusive reflection operator defined below. More precisely, denoting by  $n_x$  the outward unit normal vector at a point  $x \in \partial\Omega$  of the boundary, we define the sets

$$
\Sigma_{\pm}^x := \left\{ v \in \mathbb{R}^3; \pm v \cdot n_x > 0 \right\}
$$

of outgoing  $(\Sigma_{+}^{x})$  and incoming  $(\Sigma_{-}^{x})$  velocities, then the sets

(1.9) 
$$
\Sigma := \partial \Omega \times \mathbb{R}^3, \quad \Sigma_{\pm} := \{(x, v) \in \Sigma; v \in \Sigma_{\pm}^x\},
$$

$$
\Gamma := (0, T) \times \Sigma, \quad \Gamma_{\pm} := (0, T) \times \Sigma_{\pm}, \quad T \in (0, \infty],
$$

and finally the outgoing and incoming trace functions

$$
\gamma_{\pm}f := \mathbf{1}_{\Gamma_{\pm}}\gamma f.
$$

The specular reflection operator  $\mathscr S$  is defined by

(1.11) 
$$
\mathscr{S}_x(g(x,\cdot))(v) = g(x,\mathcal{V}_x v), \quad \mathcal{V}_x v = v - 2n_x(n_x \cdot v),
$$

and the diffusive operator  $\mathscr D$  is defined on  $\Sigma_+$  by

(1.12) 
$$
\mathscr{D}_x(g(x,\cdot))(v) = \mathscr{M}(v)\tilde{g}(x), \quad \tilde{g}(x) = \int_{\Sigma^x_+} g(x,w) (n_x \cdot w)_+ \, dw,
$$

where  $\mathcal M$  stands for the Maxwellian distribution

(1.13) 
$$
\mathscr{M} := \sqrt{2\pi}\mu, \quad \mu(v) := (2\pi)^{-3/2} \exp(-|v|^2/2),
$$

so that  $\widetilde{\mathcal{M}}= 1$  and  $\mu$  is the standard Maxwellian function with integral one. It is worth emphasizing that, for a dilute plasma or gaz, it seems to be not completely clear which are the physically convenient reflection conditions to be imposed at the boundary of  $\Omega$ . However, the Maxwell reflection condition (1.8) is one of the most commun and general reflection condition considered in kinetic theory.

We shall suppose throughout the paper that  $\Omega$  is a bounded open smooth and connected subset of  $\mathbb{R}^3$ . More precisely, we assume that there exists  $\delta \in W^{2,\infty}(\mathbb{R}^3)$  such that  $\delta(x) =$ dist $(x, \partial\Omega)$  is the distance to the boundary in a neighborhood of  $\partial\Omega$ , and we denote

(1.14) 
$$
\mathcal{O} := \Omega \times \mathbb{R}^3 \text{ and } \mathcal{U} := (0, T) \times \mathcal{O}
$$

for  $T \in (0, \infty]$ . Moreover we assume that  $\iota$  is the restriction of a  $W^{1,\infty}(\mathbb{R}^3)$  function.

1.2. **Collisional invariants and conservation laws.** Let us briefly discuss at a formal level the physical properties of the solutions to the Landau equation  $(1.1)-(1.2)$ . We refer to the introduction of [10] for more details (see also [49, 51, 35, 36, 37]).

*The reflection operator.* Whatever is the accommodation coefficient  $\iota$ , we have

(1.15) 
$$
\int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathcal{R}(\gamma_+ F) (n_x \cdot v)_- \, dv = \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \gamma_+ F (n_x \cdot v)_+ \, dv,
$$

which means that there is no flux of mass at the boundary (no particle leaves nor enters in the domain). On the other hand, in the case of pure specular boundary condition  $\iota \equiv 0$ , we additionally have

(1.16) 
$$
\int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathscr{R}(\gamma_+ F) |v|^2 (n_x \cdot v)_- \, dv = \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \gamma_+ F |v|^2 (n_x \cdot v)_+ \, dv,
$$

which means that there is no flux of energy at the boundary in the case of the pure specular reflection boundary condition. Furthermore, still when  $\iota \equiv 0$ , we also have

$$
(1.17) \qquad \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \left[ \mathscr{R}(\gamma_+ F) v(n_x \cdot v) - \gamma_+ F v(n_x \cdot v)_+ \right] dv = -2n_x \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \gamma_+ F(n_x \cdot v)_+^2 dv,
$$

which means that the flux of momentum at the boundary is normal to the boundary in the case of the pure specular reflection boundary condition.

*The collisional operator.* From the formulation (1.3), we have

$$
\int_{\mathbb{R}^3} Q(F, F) \varphi \, dv = \frac{1}{2} \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} a_{ij} (v - v_*) \left\{ F_* \partial_{v_j} F - F \partial_{v_j} F_* \right\} (\partial_{v_i} \varphi_* - \partial_{v_i} \varphi) \, dv_* \, dv,
$$

and thus the Landau operator enjoys the microscopic or collisional invariants

(1.18) 
$$
\int_{\mathbb{R}^3} Q(F, F) \varphi \, dv = 0, \quad \varphi = 1, v_i, |v|^2,
$$

where we use that  $a_{ij}(z)z_j = 0$  for the energy identity. The microscopic Landau operator formulation of the celebrated Boltzmann H-theorem may be expressed as

$$
\int_{\mathbb{R}^3} Q(F, F) \log F \, \mathrm{d}v \le 0, \quad \forall F \ge 0,
$$

with equality if, and only if,  $F$  is a Gaussian function in  $v$ .

*Macroscopic laws.* One easily obtains from (1.18), the Green-Ostrogradski formula and  $(1.15)$  that any solution *F* to the Landau equation  $(1.1)-(1.2)$  satisfies

$$
\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t} \int_{\mathcal{O}} F \, \mathrm{d}v \, \mathrm{d}x = \int_{\mathcal{O}} (Q(F, F) - v \cdot \nabla_x F) \, \mathrm{d}v \, \mathrm{d}x = 0,
$$

so that the total mass is conserved, namely

$$
\langle\!\langle F(t,\cdot)\rangle\!\rangle = \langle\!\langle F_0\rangle\!\rangle, \quad \forall\, t \ge 0, \quad \langle\!\langle G\rangle\!\rangle := \int_{\mathcal{O}} G \,\mathrm{d}x \,\mathrm{d}v.
$$

In the case of the specular reflection boundary condition ( $\iota \equiv 0$ ), some additional conservation laws appear. On the one hand, one also has the conservation of energy

$$
\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t} \int_{\mathcal{O}} |v|^2 F \, \mathrm{d}v \, \mathrm{d}x = \int_{\mathcal{O}} |v|^2 (Q(F, F) - v \cdot \nabla_x F) \, \mathrm{d}v \, \mathrm{d}x = 0,
$$

because of (1.18), the Green-Ostrogradski formula again and (1.16). On the other hand, if the domain  $\Omega$  possesses a rotational symmetry, we also have the conservation of the corresponding angular momentum. In order to be more precise, we define the set of all infinitesimal rigid displacement fields by

(1.19) 
$$
\mathcal{R} := \left\{ x \in \Omega \mapsto Ax + b \in \mathbb{R}^3; A \in \mathcal{M}_3^a(\mathbb{R}), \ b \in \mathbb{R}^3 \right\},\
$$

where  $\mathcal{M}_3^a(\mathbb{R})$  denotes the set of skew-symmetric  $3 \times 3$ -matrices with real coefficients, as well as the manifold of infinitesimal rigid displacement fields preserving  $\Omega$  by

(1.20) 
$$
\mathcal{R}_{\Omega} = \{ R \in \mathcal{R} \mid R(x) \cdot n_x = 0, \ \forall x \in \partial \Omega \}.
$$

When the set  $\mathcal{R}_{\Omega}$  is not reduced to  $\{0\}$ , that is when  $\Omega$  has rotational symmetries, then for any  $R \in \mathcal{R}_{\Omega}$ , one deduces the conservation of associated angular momentum

$$
\frac{d}{dt} \int_{\mathcal{O}} R(x) \cdot vF dv dx = \int_{\mathcal{O}} R(x) \cdot v(-v \cdot \nabla_x F + Q(F, F)) dv dx
$$
  
= 
$$
\int_{\mathcal{O}} F(v \cdot \nabla_x (R(x) \cdot v)) dv dx - 2 \int_{\Sigma_+} (R(x) \cdot n_x) \gamma_+ f |n_x \cdot v|^2 dv d\sigma_x = 0,
$$

because of (1.18), the Green-Ostrogradski formula, the fact that  $R(x) = Ax$  with A is skew-symmetric, the identity  $(1.17)$  and the fact that  $R(x)$  is tangential to the boundary. Summing up, in the case of the specular reflection boundary condition  $(\iota \equiv 0)$ , the total energy and the angular momentum associated to infinitesimal rigid displacement fields preserving  $\Omega$  are conserved, namely

$$
\langle F(t,\cdot)|v|^2\rangle = \langle F_0|v|^2\rangle, \quad \langle F(t,\cdot)R(x)\cdot v\rangle = \langle F_0R(x)\cdot v\rangle, \ \forall R \in \mathcal{R}_{\Omega},
$$

for any  $t \geq 0$ .

Finally, using the above recalled microscopic formulation of the Boltzmann H-theorem, we deduce that global equilibria are global Maxwellian distributions that are independent of time and position. The only mass normalized global Maxwellian distribution which is compatible with the Maxwell reflection condition (1.8) is the distribution  $\mu/|\Omega|$ , with  $\mu$ defined in (1.13), and we will fix this particular choice of equilibrium in all the paper. In view of the above discussion, we introduce the following conditions on the initial datum  $F_0$ 

(C1) 
$$
\langle F_0 - \mu \rangle = 0,
$$

(C2) 
$$
\langle (F_0 - \mu)|v|^2 \rangle = \langle (F_0 - \mu)R(x) \cdot v \rangle = 0, \quad \forall R \in \mathcal{R}_{\Omega},
$$

and we will assume that  $(C1)$  always holds and that  $(C2)$  additionally holds in the case of the specular reflection boundary condition  $(i \equiv 0)$ .

1.3. **The main results.** In order to state our main result, we need to introduce some functional spaces. For a weight function  $\omega : \mathbb{R}^3 \to (0, \infty)$  and an exponent  $p \in [1, \infty]$ , we define the weighted Lebesgue space  $L^p_\omega = L^p(\omega) = L^p_\omega(\mathbb{R}^3)$  associated to the norm

$$
||g||_{L^p_\omega} = ||\omega g||_{L^p},
$$

and similarly the Lebesgue spaces  $L^p_\omega(\mathcal{O}) = L^p(\Omega; L^p_\omega)$ . We fix

$$
(1.21) \t\t k_0 > 8 + \gamma.
$$

We call admissible weight function  $\omega$ , a function

(1.22) 
$$
\omega = \langle v \rangle^k := (1+|v|^2)^{k/2} \text{ with } k > k_0;
$$

$$
\omega = \exp(\kappa \langle v \rangle^s) \text{ with } s \in (0,2) \text{ and } \kappa > 0, \text{ or } s = 2 \text{ and } \kappa \in (0,1/2);
$$

and throughout the paper we denote  $s = 0$  when  $\omega$  is a polynomial weight and  $k := \kappa s$ when  $\omega$  is an exponential weight. For two admissible weight functions  $\omega_1$  and  $\omega_2$  (or inverse of admissible weight functions), we write  $\omega_2 \prec \omega_1$  (or  $\omega_1 \succ \omega_2$ ) if  $\lim_{|v| \to \infty} \frac{\omega_2}{\omega_1}$  $\frac{\omega_2}{\omega_1}(v) = 0.$ Similarly, we write  $\omega_2 \preceq \omega_1$  (or  $\omega_1 \succeq \omega_2$ ) if  $\omega_2 \prec \omega_1$  or  $\lim_{|v| \to \infty} \frac{\omega_2}{\omega_1}$  $\frac{\omega_2}{\omega_1}(v) \in (0,\infty).$ 

For any admissible weight  $\omega$  we associate the decay function

(1.23) 
$$
\Theta_{\omega}(t) = \begin{cases} C\left(\frac{\log\langle t\rangle}{\langle t\rangle}\right)^{\frac{(k-k_0)}{|\gamma|}}, & \text{if } \omega = \langle v\rangle^k \text{ and } \gamma \in [-3,0), \\ C\exp\left(-\lambda t\right), & \text{if } \omega = \langle v\rangle^k \text{ and } \gamma \in [0,1], \\ C\exp\left(-\lambda t^{\min(1,\frac{s}{|\gamma|})}\right), & \text{if } \omega = e^{\kappa \langle v\rangle^s}, \end{cases}
$$

for some constants  $C, \lambda \in (0, \infty)$ .

Our first main result reads as follows.

**Theorem 1.1.** *For any admissible weight function*  $\omega$  *in the sense of* (1.22)*, there exists*  $\varepsilon_0 > 0$ , small enough, so that, if  $||F_0 - \mu||_{L^{\infty}(\mathcal{O})} \leq \varepsilon_0$  and  $F_0$  satisfies the condition (C1) *(as well as the additional condition* (C2) *in the specular reflection case*  $\iota \equiv 0$  *in* (1.8)*)*, *then there exists a global weak solution*  $F$  *to*  $(1.1)$  $-(1.2)$  *(in a sense which will be specified later) associated to the initial datum F*<sup>0</sup> *such that*

(1.24) 
$$
\sup_{t\geq 0} ||F(t) - \mu||_{L^{\infty}_{\omega}(\mathcal{O})} \leq \varepsilon_0.
$$

*This solution also verifies the decay estimate*

(1.25) 
$$
||F(t) - \mu||_{L^{\infty}_{\omega_{\sharp}}(\mathcal{O})} \leq \Theta_{\omega}(t) ||F_0 - \mu||_{L^{\infty}_{\omega}(\mathcal{O})}, \quad \forall t \geq 0,
$$

*with*  $\omega_{\sharp} = \omega$  *if*  $\gamma + s \ge 0$  *and*  $\omega_{\sharp} = \omega_0 := \langle v \rangle^{k_0}$  *if*  $\gamma + s < 0$ *.* 

We remark that by global weak solution *F*, we mean that the perturbation  $f := F - \mu$ is a global weak solution to the equation  $(1.31)$  below in the sense of Theorem 3.4. It is worth emphasizing that the small constant  $\varepsilon_0$  and the decay function  $\Theta_\omega$  are definitively constructive although we will not track the constants along the proof.

The well-posedness and convergence of solutions to collisional kinetic equations in a close-to-equilibirum setting has received a lot of attention in recent years. On the one hand, several results were obtained for kinetic equations in the torus. We refer for instance to [64, 65, 15, 34, 32] and the references therein for similar results for the cutoff Boltzmann equation. Concerning the Landau equation, we only mention [33, 61, 62, 19, 17, 28] and the references therein. Finally, for the non-cutoff Boltzmann equation we refer to [31, 3, 2, 38, 4, 5].

On the other hand, in the case of a bounded domain the literature is scarser. The first results were obtained for the cutoff Boltzmann equation in [35], and then extended in [12, 40, 41]. It was only recently that long-range interactions were considered: The work [36, 37] treated the Landau equation with specular boundary condition by introducing an extension method. Very recently, this method was then extended by [23] to the non-cutoff Boltzmann equation with Maxwell boundary condition (but excluding the specular case). We also mention the work [56] which considers conditional regularization of large solutions of the non-cutoff Boltzmann equation.

In particular our result in Theorem 1.1 extends the result of [36, 37] to general boundary conditions as well as to larger functional spaces, however we do not prove uniqueness. It is worth emphasizing that our boundary conditions are very general and in particular we do not impose any restriction on the accommodation coefficient, as it is the case in [36, 37, 35, 12]. Our boundary conditions are similar but slightly more general than those considered in the recent paper [23]. We also stress on the fact that the conditions on the initial datum  $F_0$  are very natural and does not involve velocity derivative as it is the case in [33, 61, 62, 36, 37]. The drawback is that, as in [23], we are not able to prove the uniqueness of the solution for this class of initial data and solutions, but contrarily to [33, 35, 32, 17, 36, 37].

As in many previous works, the proof relies on the *L* 2 exponential stability of the Maxwellian equilibrium  $\mu$  obtained through hypocoercivity arguments which are by-now available for a general class of Boltzmann like collisional kinetic operators (see e.g. [10]) and on some regularization properties of De Giorgi-Nash-Moser ultracontractivity type available for the Landau equation because of its hypoelliptic nature. These regularization properties make possible to extend the exponential stability property to a weighted  $L^{\infty}$ Lebesgue space and thus to deal with the nonlinearity of the equation.

Although in many aspects our approach is similar to the one of our previous work [17] dealing with the torus case, we stress on the two main new ideas that are introduced in the present paper. We will explain them with more details in the Section 1.4 below, but we summarize them now:

(1) On the one hand, we introduce a energy estimate based on new multipliers, a first one being related to Darrozès-Guiraud convexity argument [21, 49, 51], a second one being related to general trace results [50] (see also [9]), and a third one being related to Lions-Perthame's multiplier for the gain of velocity moment [46, 53], in order to deal with general reflection condition. Roughly speaking, this energy estimate tells us that the density does not concentrate near the boundary. Then this estimate is combined with hypocoercivity result in the spirit of [10], De Giorgi-Nash-Moser ultracontractivity result for kinetic Fokker-Planck equation in the spirit of [57, 30] and enlargement space for semigroup decay trick in the spirit of [32, 39, 17] in order to obtain the above mentioned exponential stability in a weighted  $L^{\infty}$  Lebesgue space.

(2) On the other hand, most of the argument is performed at the level of a linearized problem. The considered problem is however a time-dependent perturbation of the linearized equation around the steady state and it is thus different from the linearized equation around the steady state itself which is usually considered. The estimates for the time-dependent perturbation problem are not really more complicated to establish than for the linearized problem around the steady state itself, but the former makes possible to get a very direct and simple proof of the existence and stability result as well as to avoid the control of velocity derivative on the initial datum contrarily to [36, 37].

We next focus on Villani's program [25, 59] about constructive accurate rate of convergence to the equilibrium for solutions satisfying *a priori uniform bounds* in large spaces. More precisely, we consider a global weak solution  $F$  to the Landau equation  $(1.1)$ – $(1.2)$ , in the sense of Theorem 3.4, satisfying

$$
(1.26) \qquad \|\omega_{\infty} F\|_{L^{\infty}((0,\infty)\times\mathcal{O})} + \|\omega_{\infty} F\|_{L^{\infty}((0,\infty);L^{1}(\mathcal{O}))} \leq C_{0}, \quad \inf_{(0,\infty)\times\Omega} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{3}} F \, \mathrm{d}v \geq \rho_{0},
$$

for an admissible weight function  $\omega_{\infty}$  and some constants  $C_0, \rho_0 \in (0, \infty)$ . We also assume that the conclusions [25, Theorems  $2 \& 3$ ] of the quantitative *H*-theorem theory developed by Desvillettes and Villani hold true, namely

$$
(1.27) \t\t\t\t ||F_t - \mu||_{L^1(\mathcal{O})} \leq \varepsilon_1(t) \to 0, \text{ as } t \to \infty,
$$

for some polynomial function  $\varepsilon_1$ , although [25] establishes (1.27) only for the specular reflection boundary condition ( $\iota \equiv 0$ ) but not for a general Maxwell condition (when  $i \neq 0$ ). Our second main result answers to Villani's program by drastically improving the rate of convergence (1.27) up to the one given by the linearized regime.

**Theorem 1.2.** *Assume*  $\gamma \in [-3, 0]$ *. Any global weak solution F to the Landau equation* (1.1)*–*(1.2) *satisfying* (1.26) *and* (1.27) *also satisfies the more accurate decay estimate*

(1.28) 
$$
||F(t) - \mu||_{L^{\infty}_{\omega_{\sharp}}(\mathcal{O})} \leq \Theta_{\omega}(t), \quad \forall t \geq 0,
$$

*for any admissible weight function*  $\omega \prec \omega_{\infty}$ . In the case  $s + \gamma \geq 0$ , this decay is exponen*tially fast.*

It is likely that a variant of this result should be true also for  $\gamma \in (0,1]$ , but we do not follow this line of research in the present work.

1.4. **Strategy of the proof of the main result.** Since we are concerned with the existence and long-time behavior of solutions in a regime near to the Maxwellian equilibrium, we introduce a small variation of distribution *f* defined by

$$
F = \mu + f.
$$

We next denote by  $\mathcal C$  the linearized collision operator

(1.29) 
$$
\mathcal{C}f = Q(\mu, f) + Q(f, \mu),
$$

and by  $\mathcal L$  the full linearized operator

(1.30)  $\mathcal{L}f = -v \cdot \nabla_x f + \mathcal{C}f,$ 

so that the perturbation *f* verifies the equation

(1.31) 
$$
\begin{cases} \partial_t f = \mathcal{L}f + Q(f, f) & \text{in } (0, \infty) \times \mathcal{O} \\ \gamma_{-}f = \mathcal{R}\gamma_{+}f & \text{on } (0, \infty) \times \Sigma_{-} \\ f_{|t=0} = f_0, \end{cases}
$$

with initial datum  $f_0 = F_0 - \mu$  satisfying (C1) (as well (C2) in the specular reflection case  $\iota \equiv 0$ ). We then observe that, from (1.18), we have

$$
\pi Q(f,f)=0,
$$

where  $\pi$  stands the projector onto  $\text{Ker}(\mathcal{C}) = \text{span}\{\mu, v_1\mu, v_2\mu, v_3\mu, |v|^2\mu\}$  given by

(1.32) 
$$
\pi f(x, v) = \left( \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} f(x, w) \, dw \right) \mu(v) + \left( \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} w f(x, w) \, dw \right) \cdot v \mu(v) + \left( \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \frac{|w|^2 - 3}{\sqrt{6}} f(x, w) \, dw \right) \frac{(|v|^2 - 3)}{\sqrt{6}} \mu(v).
$$

As a consequence, the first equation in  $(1.31)$  also writes

 $∂<sub>t</sub>f = ∠<sub>f</sub>f$ ,

with

$$
\mathcal{L}_g f := \mathcal{L} f + Q^\perp(g, f),
$$

where we have set  $Q^{\perp}(g, f) := (I - \pi)Q(g, f)$ .

For a given function  $g = g(t, x, v)$  and for any  $t_0 \geq 0$ , we shall first consider the linear equation associated to the operator  $\mathcal{L}_g$  defined by

(1.33) 
$$
\begin{cases} \partial_t f = \mathcal{L}_g f & \text{in } (t_0, \infty) \times \mathcal{O} \\ \gamma_{-} f = \mathcal{R} \gamma_{+} f & \text{on } (t_0, \infty) \times \Sigma_{-} \\ f_{|t=t_0} = f_{t_0} & \text{in } \mathcal{O}. \end{cases}
$$

We introduce a splitting of the operator  $\mathcal{L}_g = \mathcal{B}_g + \mathcal{A}_g$ , where we define the dissipative part by

(1.34) 
$$
\mathcal{B}_g f := -v \cdot \nabla_x f + Q(\mu, f) + Q(g, f) - M\chi_R f,
$$

and the remainder part, which takes into account zero order and integral terms, by

(1.35) 
$$
\mathcal{A}_g f := Q(f, \mu) - \pi Q(g, f) + M \chi_R f,
$$

for some compactly supported smooth function  $M\chi_R$  with constants  $M, R > 0$  to be chosen, namely  $\chi_R(v) = \chi(v/R)$  for  $\chi \in C_c^{\infty}(\mathbb{R}^3)$  such that  $\mathbf{1}_{B_1} \leq \chi \leq \mathbf{1}_{B_2}$ . We shall also consider the linear equation (1.33) associated to the operator  $\mathcal{B}_q$  instead of  $\mathcal{L}_q$ .

From now on, we fix some weight function

$$
(1.36) \t\t \t\t \omega_0 := \langle v \rangle^{k_0},
$$

with  $k_0$  defined in  $(1.21)$ , and we define the space

$$
\mathcal{X}_0 := L^{\infty}_{\omega_0}((0,\infty) \times \mathcal{O}).
$$

We denote by  $P_v$  the projection operator on the *v*-direction for any given  $v \in \mathbb{R}^3 \setminus \{0\}$ defined by

(1.37) 
$$
P_v \xi = \left(\xi \cdot \frac{v}{|v|}\right) \frac{v}{|v|}, \quad \forall \xi \in \mathbb{R}^3,
$$

and we denote by  $\nabla_v f$  the anisotropic gradient of a function  $f$  defined by

 $(1.38)$  $\widetilde{\nabla}_v f = P_v \nabla_v f + \langle v \rangle (I - P_v) \nabla_v f.$ 

We next define the *dissipation norm*  $H^{1,*}_{\omega}$  associated to the norm of  $L^2_{\omega}$  by

$$
||f||_{H_v^{1,*}(\omega)}^2 := ||\langle v \rangle^{\frac{\gamma}{2} + \frac{s}{2}} f||_{L_v^2(\omega)}^2 + ||\langle v \rangle^{\frac{\gamma}{2}} \widetilde{\nabla}_v (f\omega)||_{L_v^2}^2,
$$

where we recall that  $s = 0$  when  $\omega$  is a polynomial weight function.

At least for  $g \in \mathcal{X}_0$  small enough, we successively establish the following properties for both non-autonomous semigroups  $S_{\mathcal{L}_g} = S_{\mathcal{L}_g}(t, t_0)$  and  $S_{\mathcal{B}_g} = S_{\mathcal{B}_g}(t, t_0)$  associated to the above equations.

*(1) The semigroup*  $S_{\mathcal{B}_g}$  is bounded. For any admissible weight function  $\omega$  and exponent  $p \in [1,\infty]$ , there holds

(1.39) 
$$
S_{\mathcal{B}_g}: L^p_\omega(\mathcal{O}) \to L^p_\omega(\mathcal{O}), \text{ uniformly bounded.}
$$

More precisely, thanks to a multiplier trick, we exhibit an equivalent weight function  $\tilde{\omega}$ such that  $S_{\mathcal{B}_g}$  is a semigroup of contractions on  $L^p_{\tilde{\omega}}$  $\omega^p(\mathcal{O})$ , see Proposition 4.5.

*(2)* The semigroup  $S_{\mathcal{B}_g}$  is ultracontractive. For a class of admissible weight functions  $\omega_2$ and  $\omega$ , there holds

(1.40) 
$$
S_{\mathcal{B}_g}(t,t_0): L^2_{\omega}(\mathcal{O}) \to L^{\infty}_{\omega_2}(\mathcal{O}), \text{ with bound } \mathcal{O}((t-t_0)^{-\eta}),
$$

for any  $t > t_0 \geq 0$  and for some  $\eta > 0$ . Modifying again the weight function, we are indeed able to exhibit a dissipation estimate associated to the  $L^2(\tilde{\omega})$  norm which prevents the concentration near the boundary of the solution to the linear problem associated to  $B<sub>q</sub>$ . Together with available gain of integrability estimates in the interior [57, 30] in the spirit of De Giorgi-Nash-Moser theory for parabolic equations, we then establish that  $S_{\mathcal{B}_q}$ is ultracontractive, see Theorem 5.8.

(3) The operator  $\mathcal{L}_q$  is (weakly) hypocoercive: there exist a constant  $\sigma_0 > 0$  and a twisted Hilbert norm  $\|\cdot\|_{L^2(\mu^{-1/2})}$ , equivalent to the usual  $L^2_{xv}(\mu^{-1/2})$ -norm such that for the associated scalar product  $((\cdot, \cdot))_{L^2(\mu^{-1/2})}$ , we have

$$
(1.41) \qquad \qquad ((\mathcal{L}_g f, f))_{L^2(\mu^{-1/2})} \leq -\sigma_0 \|f\|_{L^2_x H_v^{1,*}(\mu^{-1/2})}^2,
$$

for any f in the domain of  $\mathcal{L}_g$ , see Theorem 6.1.

(4) The semigroup  $S_{\mathcal{L}_g}$  is decaying and enjoys compactness properties. For any admissible weight function  $\omega$ , there holds

(1.42) 
$$
\|S_{\mathcal{L}_g}(t,\tau)f_\tau\|_{L^\infty_{\omega_\sharp}(\mathcal{O})}\leq C\Theta_\omega(t-\tau)\|f_\tau\|_{L^\infty_\omega},\quad\forall\,t\geq\tau\geq 0,\quad\forall f_\tau\in L^\infty_\omega,
$$

with the notations of  $(1.25)$ , see Theorem 7.1. That last estimate follows from the three previous steps together with an extension trick in the spirit of [32, 39, 17]. There also holds, for any  $T > 0$ ,

(1.43) 
$$
\int_0^T \|S_{\mathcal{L}_g}(t,\tau)f_\tau\|_{L^2_x H^{1,*}_v(\omega)}^2 dt \leq C(T) \|f_\tau\|_{L^2(\omega)}^2,
$$

as a consequence of a variant estimate of (1.41), from which we deduce a compactness property in  $L^2$  thanks to a Aubin-Lions type argument, see Theorem 3.4.

*(5) Conclusion.* We finally consider the mapping

$$
g\mapsto S_{\mathcal{L}_g}f_0,
$$

for which we deduce from the last step that it leaves invariant a small ball of  $L^{\infty}_{\omega_0}((0,\infty)\times\mathcal{O})$ and it is continuous for the weak topology. We conclude to the existence of a fixed-point for that mapping thanks to the Schauder-Tychonoff fixed-point theorem and thus a solution to equation (1.31) which satisfies the announced decay property in Theorem 1.1.

The proof of Theorem 1.2 uses similar arguments as those described above.

1.5. **Structure of the paper.** In Section 2, we recall some more or less standard results we use in the next sections. In Section 3, we establish some a priori bound in  $L^p_\omega$  for the solutions to the linear problem (1.33) and we deduce the existence of an associated semigroup  $S_{\mathcal{L}_g}$ . In Section 4, we establish the bound (1.39) and we deduce a decay estimate of the form  $(1.42)$  for the semigroup  $S_{\mathcal{B}_g}$ . In Section 5, we establish the ultracontractivity estimate (1.40) for the semigroup  $S_{\mathcal{B}_g}$ . In Section 6, we establish the hypocoercivity estimate (1.41) for the operator  $\mathcal{L}_g$ . In Section 7, we establish the decay property (1.42) on  $S_{\mathcal{L}_g}$ . We finally prove the main results Theorem 1.1 and Theorem 1.2 in the last Section 8.

### 2. Toolbox

We introduce in this section some more or less classical material that we will use several times in the sequel.

2.1. **Estimates for the collision operator.** We recall some (variants of) classical results on the Landau collision operator. We denote

(2.1) 
$$
\bar{a}_{ij} = a_{ij} * \mu, \quad \bar{b}_i = b_i * \mu, \quad \bar{c} = c * \mu,
$$

where  $*$  stand for the convolution in the velocity variable  $v$ , and we remark in particular that

(2.2) 
$$
\bar{c} = -8\pi\mu \quad \text{when} \quad \gamma = -3.
$$

We recall the following result from [22, Propositions 2.3 and 2.4] and [33, Lemma 3] (see also [17, Lemma 2.1(e)]).

**Lemma 2.1.** *The matrix*  $\bar{a}(v)$  *has a simple eigenvalue*  $\ell_1(v) > 0$  *associated with the eigenvector v and a double eigenvalue*  $\ell_2(v) > 0$  *associated with the eigenspace*  $v^{\perp}$ *, so that* 

$$
\bar{a}_{ij}\xi_i\xi_j = \ell_1(v)|P_v\xi|^2 + \ell_2(v)|(I - P_v)\xi|^2
$$

*.*

*Furthermore, when*  $|v| \rightarrow +\infty$ *, we have* 

$$
\ell_1(v) \sim 2\langle v \rangle^{\gamma}, \quad \ell_2(v) \sim \langle v \rangle^{\gamma+2},
$$

*and thus*

$$
\bar{a}_{ij}v_iv_j \sim 2\langle v \rangle^{\gamma+2}, \quad \bar{a}_{ii} \sim 2\langle v \rangle^{\gamma+2}.
$$

*On the other hand, there hold*

$$
\bar{b} = -\ell_1(v)v
$$

*and*

(2.4) 
$$
\bar{c} \sim \begin{cases} -2(\gamma + 3)\langle v \rangle^{\gamma} & \text{if } \gamma \in (-3, 1], \\ -8\pi\mu(v) & \text{if } \gamma = -3, \end{cases}
$$

*when*  $|v| \rightarrow +\infty$ *.* 

Introducing the symmetric matrix

$$
\mathbf{B}(v) := \sqrt{\ell_1(v)} \frac{v}{|v|} \otimes \frac{v}{|v|} + \sqrt{\ell_2(v)} \left( I - \frac{v}{|v|} \otimes \frac{v}{|v|} \right),\,
$$

we see from the above discussion that

(2.5) 
$$
|\mathbf{B}\nabla_v f|^2 = \ell_1(v)|P_v\nabla_v f|^2 + \ell_2(v)|(I - P_v)\nabla_v f|^2 \simeq |\langle v \rangle^{\gamma/2} \widetilde{\nabla}_v f|^2.
$$

We reformulate [19, Lemma 3.4] and part of [18, Lemmas 2.4 and 4.1].

**Lemma 2.2.** *For any*  $q \in L^{\infty}(\omega_0)$ *, there hold* 

(2.6) 
$$
|(a_{ij}*g)|+|(a_{\ell j}*g)v_{\ell}|+|(a_{\ell,k}*g)v_{\ell}v_{k}| \lesssim \langle v \rangle^{\gamma+2}||g||_{L^{\infty}_{\omega_0}},
$$

(2.7) 
$$
|b_i * g| \lesssim \langle v \rangle^{\gamma+1} ||g||_{L^{\infty}_{\omega_0}},
$$

(2.8) 
$$
|c * g| \lesssim \langle v \rangle^{\gamma} ||g||_{L^{\infty}_{\omega_0}},
$$

*for any*  $v \in \mathbb{R}^3$  *and*  $i, j = 1, 2, 3$ *. Considering additionally some vector fields F and H, there holds*

(2.9) 
$$
|(a_{ij} * g)F_i H_j| \lesssim ||g||_{L^{\infty}_{\omega_0}} |\mathbf{B}(v)F||\mathbf{B}(v)H|.
$$

*Proof of Lemma 2.2.* Thanks to [19, Lemma 3.4] and [18, Lemmas 2.4], when  $\gamma \in [-2, 1]$ we have

$$
|(a_{ij} * g)| + |(a_{ij} * g)v_i| + |(a_{ij} * g)v_i v_j| \lesssim \langle v \rangle^{\gamma+2} ||g||_{L^2_v(\langle v \rangle^{\gamma+11/2+0})}
$$

as well as

$$
|(b_i * g)v_i| + |b_i * g|\langle v \rangle \lesssim \langle v \rangle^{\gamma+2} ||g||_{L^2_v(\langle v \rangle^{\gamma+11/2+0})},
$$

and we conclude to (2.6) and (2.7) thanks to the embedding  $L^{\infty}_{\omega_0} \subset L^2_v(\langle v \rangle^{\gamma+11/2+0})$ . In the case  $\gamma \in [-3, -2]$ , estimates (2.6) and (2.7) are proven in [17, Lemma 4.2].

The proof of (2.8) when  $\gamma = -3$  is straightforward from the very definition of  $\omega_0$  in (1.36). We next assume  $\gamma \in (-3,0)$ . When  $|v| \geq 1$ , we proceed similarly as in the proof of  $[17, \text{Lemma } 2.1(e)]$  by introducing the splitting

$$
|c*g| \lesssim \|g\|_{L^{\infty}_{\omega_0}} \left\{ \int_{|v-v_{*}| \leq |v|/2} \frac{|v-v_{*}|^{\gamma}}{\langle v_{*} \rangle^{k_{0}}} \, \mathrm{d} v_{*} + \int_{|v-v_{*}| > |v|/2} \frac{|v-v_{*}|^{\gamma}}{\langle v_{*} \rangle^{k_{0}}} \, \mathrm{d} v_{*} \right\}.
$$

For the first term, we have  $|v_*| > |v|/2$  on the domain of integration, so that

$$
\int_{|v-v*|\leq |v|/2} \frac{|v-v*|^\gamma}{\langle v* \rangle^{k_0}} \, \mathrm{d}v_* \leq \frac{1}{\langle v/2 \rangle^{k_0}} \int_{|v-v*|\leq |v|/2} |v-v*|^\gamma \, \mathrm{d}v_*
$$
  

$$
\lesssim \frac{|v|^{3+\gamma}}{\langle v \rangle^{k_0}} \lesssim \langle v \rangle^\gamma,
$$

because  $k_0 > 3$ . For the second term, we have

$$
\int_{|v-v_*|>|v|/2} \frac{|v-v_*|^\gamma}{\langle v_*\rangle^{k_0}} \, \mathrm{d} v_* \quad \leq \quad |v/2|^\gamma \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \frac{\mathrm{d} v_*}{\langle v_*\rangle^{k_0}} \lesssim \langle v \rangle^\gamma.
$$

For  $|v| \leq 1$ , we just write

$$
|c \ast g| \lesssim \|g\|_{L^{\infty}_{\omega_0}} \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \frac{|v_*|^{\gamma}}{\langle v - v_* \rangle^{k_0}} \, \mathrm{d}v_* \lesssim \|g\|_{L^{\infty}_{\omega_0}} \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \frac{|v_*|^{\gamma}}{\langle v_* \rangle^{k_0}} \, \mathrm{d}v_* \lesssim \|g\|_{L^{\infty}_{\omega_0}}
$$

*.*

We conclude the proof of  $(2.8)$  in the case  $\gamma \in (-3,0)$  by gathering these estimates. When  $\gamma \in [0, 1]$ , we write

$$
|c * g| \lesssim \|g\|_{L^\infty_{\omega_0}} \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \frac{|v|^\gamma + |v_*|^\gamma}{\langle v_* \rangle^{k_0}} \, \mathrm{d} v_*,
$$

and we immediately deduce (2.8) by observing that  $\gamma - k_0 < -3$ . The proof of (2.9) follows from (2.6) exactly as in the proof of [18. Lemma 4.1]. from  $(2.6)$  exactly as in the proof of [18, Lemma 4.1].

We define

$$
\mathcal{A}_0 f := Q(f, \mu) = (a_{ij} * f) \partial_{v_i v_j}^2 \mu - (c * f) \mu.
$$

We recall the results of [19, Lemma 2.12] and [17, Lemma 2.5].

**Lemma 2.3.** For any admissible weight function  $\omega$  and any exponent  $p \in [1,\infty]$ , there *holds*

$$
\mathcal{A}_0: L^p(\omega) \to L^p(\mu^{-\vartheta}), \quad \forall \vartheta \in (0,1),
$$

*.*

*.*

*In particular, we have*

(2.10) 
$$
|\langle \mathcal{A}_0 f, f \rangle_{L^2_{\omega}}| \lesssim ||\langle v \rangle^{(\gamma - 1)/2} f||^2_{L^2_{\omega}}
$$

We state now some variants of well-known estimates on the Landau operator.

**Proposition 2.4.** For any admissible weight function  $\omega$  as defined in (1.22), there holds

(2.11) 
$$
\langle Q(g,f),f\rangle_{L^2_v(\omega)} \lesssim \|g\|_{L^\infty_{\omega_0}} \|f\|_{H_v^{1,*}(\omega)}^2,
$$

*and*

(2.12) 
$$
\left| \langle Q(g,f),h \rangle_{L_v^2(\omega)} \right| \lesssim \|g\|_{L_{\omega_0}^{\infty}} \|\langle v \rangle^{\gamma/2} f\|_{L_v^2(\omega)} \Big( \|\nabla_v^2(h\omega)\|_{L_v^2(\langle v \rangle^{\gamma/2+2})} + \|\nabla_v(h\omega)\|_{L_v^2(\langle v \rangle^{\gamma/2+1})} + \|\omega h\|_{L_v^2(\langle v \rangle^{\gamma/2+s})} \Big).
$$

*In particular we have*

(2.13) 
$$
\left| \langle \pi Q(g, f), f \rangle_{L^2_v(\omega)} \right| \lesssim \|g\|_{L^\infty_{\omega_0}} \|\langle v \rangle^{\gamma/2} f\|_{L^2_v(\omega)}^2
$$

*and*

(2.14) 
$$
\left| \langle Q^\perp(g,f),f \rangle_{L^2_v(\omega)} \right| \lesssim \|g\|_{L^\infty_{\omega_0}} \|f\|_{H_v^{1,*}(\omega)}^2
$$

*Proof of Proposition 2.4.* Using the shorthands

$$
\widetilde{a}_{ij} := a_{ij} * g, \quad \widetilde{b}_i := b_i * g, \quad \widetilde{c} := c * g, \quad \partial_{v_i} \omega = v_i \varphi \omega, \quad \varphi := k \langle v \rangle^{s-2},
$$
\nwith the same conventions for  $k$  and  $s$  as in (1.22), we split the proof into three steps.

*Step 1.* We first write, using the formulation  $(1.4)$  for  $Q(g, f)$  and one integration by parts,

$$
\langle Q(g,f),f\rangle_{L^2_{\omega}} = \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \partial_{v_i} \left\{ \tilde{a}_{ij} \partial_{v_j} f - \tilde{b}_i f \right\} f \omega^2 dv
$$
  

$$
= - \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \tilde{a}_{ij} \left\{ \partial_{v_j} (f\omega) - f \omega v_j \wp \right\} \left\{ \partial_{v_i} (f\omega) + (f\omega) v_i \wp \right\} dv
$$
  

$$
+ \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \tilde{b}_i f \omega \left\{ \partial_{v_i} (f\omega) + (f\omega) v_i \wp \right\} dv,
$$

from which we get, performing another integration by parts in the first term of the second integral,

$$
\langle Q(g,f),f\rangle_{L^2_{\omega}} = -\int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \widetilde{a}_{ij} \left\{ \partial_{v_j}(f\omega) - f\omega v_j \wp \right\} \left\{ \partial_{v_i}(f\omega) + f\omega v_i \wp \right\} dv
$$

$$
- \frac{1}{2} \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \widetilde{c}(f\omega)^2 dv + \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \widetilde{b}_i(f\omega)^2 v_i \wp dv.
$$

Using (2.9), (2.5),  $|\mathbf{B}(v)v| = |v|\sqrt{\ell_1(v)}$  and Lemmas 2.1 and 2.2, we have

$$
\left| \tilde{a}_{ij} \left\{ \partial_{v_j} (f \omega) - f \omega v_j \wp \right\} \{ \partial_{v_i} (f \omega) + f \omega v_i \wp \} \right|
$$
  
\n
$$
\lesssim \|g\|_{L^{\infty}_{\omega_0}} \left( |\mathbf{B} \nabla (f \omega)|^2 + |\mathbf{B} v|^2 |f \wp \omega|^2 \right)
$$
  
\n
$$
\lesssim \|g\|_{L^{\infty}_{\omega_0}} \left( \langle v \rangle^{\gamma} |\tilde{\nabla} (f \omega)|^2 + \langle v \rangle^{\gamma+2s-2} |f \omega|^2 \right).
$$

We deduce (2.11) thanks to Lemma 2.2.

*Step 2.* We now use the formulation  $(1.6)$  for  $Q(g, f)$  to write

$$
\langle Q(g,f),h\rangle_{L^2_{\omega}} = \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \left\{ \partial_{v_i,v_j}(\tilde{a}_{ij}f) - 2\partial_{v_i}(\tilde{b}_if) \right\} h \,\omega^2 \,dv
$$
  

$$
= \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \tilde{a}_{ij} f \omega \left\{ \partial_{v_i,v_j} (h\omega) + 2\partial_{v_j} (h\omega) v_i \wp + h \partial_{v_i} (v_j \wp \omega) \right\} dv
$$
  

$$
+ 2 \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \tilde{b}_i f \omega \left\{ \partial_{v_i} (h\omega) + h\omega v_i \wp \right\} dv.
$$

We observe that

$$
\begin{aligned}\n\left| \tilde{a}_{ij} \left\{ \partial_{v_i, v_j} (h\omega) + 2 \partial_{v_j} (h\omega) v_i \wp + h \partial_{v_i} (v_j \wp \omega) \right\} \right| \\
&\lesssim \|g\|_{L^\infty_{\omega_0}} \langle v \rangle^{\gamma+2} \left( |\nabla_v^2 (h\omega)| + \langle v \rangle^{s-2} |\nabla_v (h\omega)| + \langle v \rangle^{s-2} |h\omega| \right),\n\end{aligned}
$$

and we conclude to (2.12) by using Lemma 2.2, writing  $\omega = (\omega \langle v \rangle^{\gamma/2}) \langle v \rangle^{-\gamma/2}$  and applying the Cauchy-Schwarz inequality.

*Step 3.* Observe now that from (2.12), for any polynomial function  $\xi = \xi(v)$  such that  $\xi\omega^{-1} \in L^2_v(\langle v \rangle^{\gamma/2+s}), \nabla_v(\xi\omega^{-1}) \in L^2_v(\langle v \rangle^{\gamma/2+1})$  and  $\nabla_v^2(\xi\omega^{-1}) \in L^2_v(\langle v \rangle^{\gamma/2+2}),$  we have (2.15) Z  $\int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \xi(v) Q(g, f)(v) \, \mathrm{d} v$  $= \langle Q(g, f), \xi \omega^{-2} \rangle_{L^2_{\omega}} \lesssim \|g\|_{L^{\infty}_{\omega_0}} \|\langle v \rangle^{\gamma/2} f\|_{L^2_v(\omega)}.$ 

We finally write

$$
\langle \pi Q(g,f),f \rangle_{L^2_v(\omega)} \lesssim ||\langle v \rangle^{-\gamma/2} \pi Q(g,f)||_{L^2_v(\omega)} ||\langle v \rangle^{\gamma/2} f||_{L^2_v(\omega)}
$$

and observe that from the very definition of  $\pi$  in (1.32)

$$
\|\langle v\rangle^{-\gamma/2}\pi Q(g,f)\|_{L^2_v(\omega)} \lesssim \sum_{i=0}^4 \left|\int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \xi_i(v)Q(g,f)(v)\,\mathrm{d}v\right|,
$$

with  $\xi_0 := 1, \, \xi_i := v_i, \, i = 1, 2, 3, \, \xi_4 := |v|^2$ , which implies (2.13). Recalling the definition of  $Q^{\perp} = (I - \pi)Q$ , we thus deduce (2.14) from the estimates (2.11) and (2.13). 2.2. **Estimates for second order linear operators.** Consider the parabolic operator **L** acting only on the velocity variable  $v \in \mathbb{R}^3$  defined by

(2.16) 
$$
\mathbf{L}g = \sigma_{ij}\partial_{v_i,v_j}g + \nu_i\partial_{v_i}g + \eta g,
$$

where  $\sigma_{ij} = \sigma_{ij}(v)$  is a symmetric matrix,  $\nu_i = \nu_i(v)$  a vector field and  $\eta = \eta(v)$  a scalar function, and we use the convention of summation over repeated indices. We observe that the dual operator of **L** is

(2.17) 
$$
\mathbf{L}^* h = \sigma_{ij} \partial_{v_i, v_j} h + \left( 2 \partial_{v_j} \sigma_{ij} - \nu_i \right) \partial_{v_i} h + \left( \partial_{v_i, v_j} \sigma_{ij} - \partial_{v_i} \nu_i + \eta \right) h.
$$

We present a variant of [32, Lemma 3.8], [52, Lemma 3.8], [39, Lemma 2.1], see also [29, Lemma 7.7].

**Lemma 2.5.** *For any*  $p \in [1, +\infty)$  *and any weight function*  $\omega = \omega(v)$ *, there holds* 

$$
\int_{\mathbb{R}^3} (\mathbf{L}g)|g|^{p-2} g \omega^p \, \mathrm{d}v = -\frac{4(p-1)}{p^2} \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \sigma_{ij} \partial_{v_i} G \partial_{v_j} G \, \mathrm{d}v + \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \varpi^{\mathbf{L}}_{\omega, p} |g|^p \omega^p \, \mathrm{d}v,
$$

*with*  $G := \omega^{p/2} g |g|^{p/2-1}$  *and* 

(2.18) 
$$
\varpi_{\omega,p}^{\mathbf{L}}(v) = 2\left(1 - \frac{1}{p}\right)\sigma_{ij}\frac{\partial_{v_i}\omega}{\omega}\frac{\partial_{v_j}\omega}{\omega} + \left(\frac{2}{p} - 1\right)\sigma_{ij}\frac{\partial_{v_i,v_j}\omega}{\omega} + \frac{2}{p}\partial_{v_j}\sigma_{ij}\frac{\partial_{v_i}\omega}{\omega} - \nu_i\frac{\partial_{v_i}\omega}{\omega} + \frac{1}{p}\partial_{v_i,v_j}\sigma_{ij} - \frac{1}{p}\partial_{v_i}\nu_i + \eta.
$$

*Remark* 2.6. We also define  $\varpi_{\omega,\infty}^{\mathbf{L}}$  by the above formula (2.18) with the convention  $1/\infty =$ 0.

*Proof of Lemma 2.5.* Setting  $\Phi'(s) = |s|^{p-2} s$ , we compute

$$
\int_{\mathbb{R}^3} (\mathbf{L}g) \Phi'(g) \omega^p dv = \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \sigma_{ij} \partial_{v_i, v_j} g \Phi'(g) \omega^p dv + \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \nu_i \partial_{v_i} g \Phi'(g) \omega^p dv + \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \eta g \Phi'(g) \omega^p dv
$$
  
=:  $T_1 + T_2 + T_3$ ,

and we denote  $h = \omega g$  in the sequel. For the term  $T_2$ , we write  $\partial_{v_i}(h\omega^{-1}) = \omega^{-1}\partial_{v_i}h \omega^{-2}h\partial_{v_i}\omega$ , and thus

$$
T_2 = \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} (\nu_i \partial_{v_i} h) \Phi'(h) dv - \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} (\nu_i \partial_{v_i} \omega) \omega^{-1} h \Phi'(h) dv
$$
  
=  $-\frac{1}{p} \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} (\partial_{v_i} \nu_i) |h|^p dv - \int (\nu_i \frac{\partial_{v_i} \omega}{\omega}) |h|^p dv,$ 

thanks to an integration by parts in last line.

For the term  $T_1$ , we use integration by parts to obtain

$$
T_1 = \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \sigma_{ij} \partial_{v_i, v_j} (h\omega^{-1}) \Phi'(h) \omega \, dv
$$
  
= 
$$
- \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \partial_{v_i} (hm^{-1}) (\partial_{v_j} \sigma_{ij}) \Phi'(h) \omega \, dv - \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \partial_{v_i} (h\omega^{-1}) \sigma_{ij} \partial_{v_j} (\Phi'(h) \omega) \, dv
$$
  
=: 
$$
T_{11} + T_{12}.
$$

Observing that

$$
\partial_{v_j}(h\omega^{-1})\partial_{v_i}(\Phi'(h)\omega) = (p-1)\partial_{v_i}h\partial_{v_j}h|h|^{p-2} + \frac{1}{p}\partial_{v_i}m\partial_{v_j}(|h|^p)\omega^{-1}
$$

$$
-\frac{p-1}{p}\partial_{v_i}(|h|^p)\partial_{v_j}\omega\omega^{-1} - \partial_{v_i}\omega\partial_{v_j}\omega\omega^{-2}|h|^p
$$

and using the symmetry of  $\sigma_{ij}$ , it follows

$$
T_{12} = -(p-1) \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \sigma_{ij} \partial_{v_i} h \partial_{v_j} h |h|^{p-2} dv
$$
  
 
$$
- \left[\frac{2}{p} - 1\right] \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \sigma_{ij} \partial_{v_i} \omega \partial_{v_j} (|h|^p) \omega^{-1} dv + \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \sigma_{ij} \partial_{v_i} \omega \partial_{v_j} \omega \omega^{-2} |h|^p dv.
$$

Integrating by parts the second term above gives

$$
T_{12} = -(p-1) \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} (\sigma_{ij} \partial_{v_i} h \partial_{v_j} h) |h|^{p-2} dv + \kappa_1(p) \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \left( \partial_{v_j} \sigma_{ij} \frac{\partial_{v_i} \omega}{\omega} \right) |h|^{p} dv + \kappa_1(p) \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \left( \sigma_{ij} \frac{\partial_{v_i, v_j} \omega}{\omega} \right) |h|^{p} dv + \kappa_2(p) \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \left( \sigma_{ij} \frac{\partial_{v_i} \omega}{\omega} \frac{\partial_{v_j} \omega}{\omega} \right) |h|^{p} dv,
$$

 $\text{with } \kappa_1(p) := \frac{2}{p} - 1 \text{ and } \kappa_2(p) := 2\left(1 - \frac{1}{p}\right)$ *p* ). On the other hand, for  $T_{11}$  we obtain, thanks to an integration by parts,

$$
T_{11} = -\int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \partial_{v_i} (h\omega^{-1}) (\partial_{v_j} \sigma_{ij}) \Phi'(h) \omega \, dv
$$
  
= 
$$
-\int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \partial_{v_i} h \Phi'(h) (\partial_{v_j} \sigma_{ij}) \, dv - \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \partial_{v_i} (\omega^{-1}) (\partial_{v_j} \sigma_{ij}) h \Phi'(h) \omega \, dv
$$
  
= 
$$
\frac{1}{p} \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} (\partial_{v_i, v_j} \sigma_{ij}) |h|^p \, dv + \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \left( \partial_{v_j} \sigma_{ij} \frac{\partial_{v_i} \omega}{\omega} \right) |h|^p \, dv.
$$

Gathering previous estimates gives

$$
\int_{\mathbb{R}^3} (\mathcal{L}g) \Phi'(g) \omega^p dv = -(p-1) \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} (\sigma_{ij} \partial_{v_i} h \partial_{v_j} h) |h|^{p-2} dv + \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \varpi_{\omega, p}^{\mathbf{L}} \omega^p |g|^p dv,
$$

where

$$
\begin{split} \n\varpi_{\omega,p}^{\mathbf{L}}(v) &:= \kappa_2(p) \left( \sigma_{ij} \frac{\partial_{v_i} \omega}{\omega} \frac{\partial_{v_j} \omega}{\omega} \right) \\ \n&+ \kappa_1(p) \left( \sigma_{ij} \frac{\partial_{v_i, v_j} \omega}{\omega} \right) + (1 + \kappa_1(p)) \left( \partial_{v_j} \sigma_{ij} \frac{\partial_{v_i} \omega}{\omega} \right) - \left( \nu_i \frac{\partial_{v_i} \omega}{\omega} \right) \\ \n&+ \frac{1}{p} (\partial_{v_i, v_j} \sigma_{ij}) - \frac{1}{p} (\partial_{v_i} \nu_i) + \eta, \n\end{split}
$$

from which identity (2.18) follows by observing that  $4\partial_{v_i}(h|h|^{p/2-1})\partial_{v_j}(h|h|^{p/2-1}) = p^2(\partial_{v_i}h\partial_{v_j}h)|h|^{p-2}$ .  $\Box$ 

*Remark* 2.7*.* For latter references, we observe that

$$
\varpi_{\omega,p}^{\mathbf{L}}=\varpi_{m,q}^{\mathbf{L}^*}
$$

when  $\nu_i = 0$  in the definition of **L**,  $1/q + 1/p = 1$  and  $m = \omega^{-1}$ .

2.3. **Trace results for Kolmogorov type equations in a**  $L^2$  **framework.** We consider a general Kolmogorov type equation

(2.19) 
$$
\partial_t g + v \cdot \nabla_x g = \mathbf{L}_0 g + G \quad \text{in } (0, T) \times \mathcal{O},
$$

for  $T > 0$ , where

(2.20) 
$$
\mathbf{L}_0 g := \partial_{v_i} (\sigma_{ij} \partial_{v_j} g) + \nu_i \partial_{v_i} g,
$$

for a positive symmetric matrix  $\sigma = \sigma(t, x, v)$ , a vector field  $\nu = \nu(t, x, v)$ , a source term  $G = G(t, x, v)$  and we assume

(2.21) 
$$
\sigma_{ij} \in L_{tx}^{\infty} L_{\text{loc},v}^{\infty}, \quad \nu_i \in L_{tx}^{\infty} L_{\text{loc},v}^{\infty}.
$$

We adapt some trace results for solutions to the Vlasov-Fokker-Planck equation developed in [51, Section 4.1], see also [29, Theorem 11.1], and which are mainly a consequence of the two following facts:

- If  $g \in L^2_{tx} H^1_v$  is a weak solution to the Kolmogorov equation (2.19), then it is a renormalized solution;
- If  $g \in L_{txv}^{\infty}$  with  $\nabla_v g \in L_{txv}^2$  is a weak solution to the Kolmogorov equation (2.19), then it admits a trace  $\gamma g \in L^{\infty}$  in a renormalized sense.

We introduce some notations. We denote

(2.22) 
$$
d\xi^1 := |n_x \cdot v| dv d\sigma_x \text{ and } d\xi^2 := (n_x \cdot v)^2 dv d\sigma_x
$$

the measures on the boundary set  $\Sigma$ . We denote by  $\mathfrak{B}_1$  the class of renormalizing functions  $\beta \in W^{2,\infty}_{loc}(\mathbb{R})$  such that  $\beta', \beta'' \in L^{\infty}(\mathbb{R})$ ; and by  $\mathfrak{B}_2$  the class of renormalizing functions  $\beta \in W^{2,\infty}_{loc}(\mathbb{R})$  such that  $\beta'' \in L^{\infty}(\mathbb{R})$ . We define the operators

(2.23) 
$$
\mathbf{M}_0 g \; := \; \partial_t g + v \cdot \nabla_x g - \mathbf{L}_0 g,
$$

(2.24) 
$$
\mathbf{M}_0^* \varphi \ := \ -\partial_t \varphi - v \cdot \nabla_x \varphi - \mathbf{L}_0^* \varphi,
$$

where

$$
\mathbf{L}_0^*\varphi:=\partial_{v_j}(\sigma_{ij}\partial_{v_i}\varphi)-\partial_{v_i}(\nu_i\varphi).
$$

is the formal adjoint of  $\mathbf{L}_0$ . For a *σ*-finite and *σ*-compact Borel measure space  $E =$  $(E, \mathscr{E}, d\mu)$ , we write  $g \in L(E)$  if  $g : E \to \mathbb{R}$  is a Borel function and  $g \in C([0, T]; L(E))$ if  $\beta(g) \in C([0,T]; L^1_{loc}(E))$  for any  $\beta \in W^{2,\infty}(\mathbb{R})$ . We recall that for  $T > 0$  we denote  $\mathcal{U} = (0, T) \times \mathcal{O}, \Gamma = (0, T) \times \Sigma$  and  $\Gamma_{\pm} = (0, T) \times \Sigma_{\pm}.$ 

**Theorem 2.8.** Let  $T > 0$ . We consider  $g \in L^2((0,T) \times \Omega; H^1_{loc}(\mathbb{R}^d))$ ,  $G \in L^2_{tx}H^{-1}_{loc,v}$  +  $L^1_{\text{loc}}(\bar{\mathcal{U}})$ ,  $\sigma_{ij}$ ,  $\nu_i$  satisfying (2.21) and we assume that g is a solution to the Kolmogorov *equation* (2.19) *in the distributional sense.*

*(1) Then there exists*  $\gamma g \in L(\Gamma)$  *and*  $t \mapsto g_t \in C([0,T];L(\mathcal{O}))$  *such that*  $g(t,\cdot) = g_t$  *a.e. on* (0*, T*) *and the following Green renormalized formula*

(2.25) 
$$
\int_{\mathcal{U}} \left( \beta(g) \mathbf{M}_{0}^{*} \varphi + \beta''(g) \sigma_{ij} \partial_{v_{i}} g \partial_{v_{j}} g \varphi \right) dv dx dt + \int_{\Gamma} \beta(\gamma g) \varphi(n_{x} \cdot v) dv d\sigma_{x} dt + \left[ \int_{\mathcal{O}} \beta(g_{t}) \varphi(t, \cdot) dx dv \right]_{0}^{T} = \langle G, \beta'(g) \varphi \rangle
$$

*holds for any renormalizing function*  $\beta \in \mathfrak{B}_1$  *and any test function*  $\varphi \in \mathcal{D}(\overline{\mathcal{U}})$ *. It is worth*  $e$ *emphasizing that*  $\beta'(g)\varphi \in L^2_{tx}H^1_v \cap L^\infty_{txv}$  *with compact support in*  $\overline{\mathcal{U}}$  *so that the duality product*  $\langle G, \beta'(g)\varphi \rangle$  *is well defined. We will often write indifferently*  $g(t, \cdot) = g_t$ .

(2) If furthermore  $G \in L^2_{tx} H^{-1}_{loc,v}$ , then  $\gamma g \in L^2_{loc}(\Gamma, d\xi^2 dt)$  and  $g \in C([0, T]; L^2_{loc}(\mathcal{O}))$ .

(3) Alternatively to point (2), if furthermore  $g_0 \in L^2_{loc}(\overline{\mathcal{O}})$ ,  $\gamma_{-}g \in L^2_{loc}(\Gamma; d \xi dt)$  and  $G \in L^2_{tx} H^{-1}_{loc,v}$ , then  $\gamma_{+}g \in L^2_{loc}(\Gamma; \text{d}\xi \text{d}t)$ ,  $g \in C([0,T]; L^2_{loc}(\bar{\mathcal{O}}))$  and  $(2.25)$  holds for any *renormalizing function*  $\beta \in \mathfrak{B}_2$ .

*(4) Alternatively to points (2) and (3), if furthermore*  $g \in L^{\infty}_{loc}(\overline{U})$  *then*  $\gamma g \in L^{\infty}_{loc}(\Gamma)$ *and* (2.25) *holds for any renormalizing function*  $\beta \in \mathfrak{B}_2$ .

*Proof of Theorem 2.8.* On the one hand, using standard regularization by convolution technique, for a sequence of mollifiers  $(\rho_{\varepsilon})$  in  $\mathcal{D}(\mathbb{R}^{2d})$ , the function  $g_{\varepsilon} := \rho_{\varepsilon} *_{x,v} g$  satisfies

$$
\partial_t g_{\varepsilon} + v \cdot \nabla_x g_{\varepsilon} - \partial_{v_i} (\sigma_{ij} \partial_{v_j} g_{\varepsilon}) - \nu_i \partial_{v_i} g_{\varepsilon} = G_{\varepsilon}
$$

in the sense of  $\mathcal{D}'((0,T) \times \mathcal{O})$ , with  $G_{\varepsilon} \to G$  in  $L^2_{\text{loc},tx} H^{-1}_{\text{loc},v} + L^1_{\text{loc}}(\bar{\mathcal{U}})$ . More precisely, writing the source term as  $G := G_0 + \partial_{v_i} G_i$ , with  $G_0 \in L^1_{loc}(\bar{\mathcal{U}})$  and  $G_i \in L^2_{loc}(\bar{\mathcal{U}})$  for any  $i = 1, 2, 3$ , we have  $G_{\varepsilon} = G_{0\varepsilon} + \partial_{v_i} G_{i\varepsilon}$  with

(2.26) 
$$
G_{0\varepsilon} := G_0 * \rho_{\varepsilon} + [v \cdot \nabla_x, \rho_{\varepsilon} *]g - [\nu_i, \rho_{\varepsilon} *] \partial_{\nu_i} g \to G_0 \text{ in } L^1_{\text{loc}}
$$

and

$$
G_{i\varepsilon} := G_i * \rho_{\varepsilon} - [\sigma_{ij}, \rho_{\varepsilon} *] \partial_{v_j} g \to G_i \text{ in } L^2_{\text{loc}},
$$

where we use the usual commutator notation  $[A, B] := AB - BA$  and we use [26, Lemma II.1] in order to justify that the second term converges to 0 in (2.26). Because  $g_{\varepsilon} \in W^{1,1}_{loc}(\mathcal{U}),$ the chain rules applies and gives

$$
\partial_t \beta(g_{\varepsilon}) + v \cdot \nabla_x \beta(g_{\varepsilon}) - \partial_{v_i} (\sigma_{ij} \partial_{v_j} \beta(g_{\varepsilon})) - \nu_i \partial_{v_i} \beta(g_{\varepsilon}) - \beta''(g_{\varepsilon}) \sigma_{ij} \partial_{v_j} g_{\varepsilon} \partial_{v_i} g_{\varepsilon}
$$
  
=  $G_{0\varepsilon} \beta'(g_{\varepsilon}) + \partial_{v_i} (G_{i\varepsilon} \beta'(g_{\varepsilon})) - \beta''(g_{\varepsilon}) G_{i\varepsilon} \partial_{v_i} g_{\varepsilon}$ 

in the sense of  $\mathcal{D}'((0,T) \times \mathcal{O})$  for any  $\beta \in C^2 \cap W^{2,\infty}$ . Because now  $\beta(g_{\varepsilon}) \to \beta(g)$  in  $L^2_{\text{loc}}(\mathcal{U}), \beta'(g_{\varepsilon}) \to \beta'(g)$  in  $L^2_{\text{loc},tx}H^1_{\text{loc},v}$  and  $(\beta''(g_{\varepsilon}))$  is bounded in  $L^{\infty}(\mathcal{U}), \beta''(g_{\varepsilon}) \to \beta''(g)$  in  $L^1_{loc}(\mathcal{U})$ , we may pass to the limit  $\varepsilon \to 0$  and we obtain

$$
\partial_t \beta(g) + v \cdot \nabla_x \beta(g) - \partial_{v_i} (\sigma_{ij} \partial_{v_j} \beta(g)) - \nu_i \partial_{v_i} \beta(g) - \beta''(g) \sigma_{ij} \partial_{v_j} g \partial_{v_i} g
$$
  
=  $G_0 \beta'(g) + \partial_{v_i} (G_i \beta'(g)) - \beta''(g) G_i \partial_{v_i} g$ 

in the sense of  $\mathcal{D}'((0,T)\times\mathcal{O})$  for any  $\beta \in C^2 \cap W^{2,\infty}$ , and next for any  $\beta \in W^{2,\infty}$ . Using that  $h := \beta(g) \in L^{\infty}(\mathcal{U}) \cap L^{2}_{\text{loc},tx} H^{1}_{\text{loc},v}$  and the right-hand side belongs to  $L^{1}_{\text{loc}}(\mathcal{U}) + L^{2}_{\text{loc},tx} H^{-1}_{\text{loc},v}$ we may straightforwardly adapt the proof of [51, Theorem 4.2] and we get that there exists  $\gamma h \in L^{\infty}(\Gamma)$  and for any  $t \in [0, T]$  there exists  $h_t \in L^{\infty}(\mathcal{O})$  such that  $t \mapsto h_t \in$  $C([0,T]; L^1_{loc}(\bar{\mathcal{O}})).$  Choosing *β* increasing and defining  $\gamma g := \beta^{-1}(\gamma h), g_t := \beta^{-1}(h_t),$ we obtain that the Green formula (2.25) holds true for any  $\beta \in W^{2,\infty}$ . The additional regularity and integrability properties on  $g_t$  and  $\gamma g$  follow from this Green formula as in [51, Section 4]. We may thus extends the set of renormalizing functions  $\beta \in \mathfrak{B}_i$  with  $i = 1$ <br>or  $i = 2$ , depending on the regularity assumptions or  $i = 2$ , depending on the regularity assumptions.

We will also use the following stability result in the spirit of  $[51,$  Theorem 5.2 and the following duality result in the spirit of [50, Proposition 3].

**Proposition 2.9.** Let us consider four sequences  $(g^k)$ ,  $(\sigma^k)$ ,  $(\nu^k)$  and  $(G^k)$  and four *functions*  $g$ *,*  $\sigma$ *,*  $\nu$ *,*  $G$  *which all satisfy the requirements of Theorem 2.8. If*  $g^k \rightharpoonup g$  *weakly in*  $L^2((0,T)\times\Omega; H^1_{\text{loc}}(\mathbb{R}^d)), \sigma^k \to \sigma$  weakly in  $L^2_{\text{loc}}(\bar{\mathcal{O}}), \nu^k \to \nu$  weakly in  $L^2_{\text{loc}}(\bar{\mathcal{O}})$  and  $G^k \to G$ *weakly in*  $L^2_{\text{loc},x}H^{-1}_{\text{loc},v}$ , then *g* satisfies (2.19) so that it admits a family of trace  $\gamma g \in$  $L^2_{\text{loc}}(\Gamma; \text{d}\xi^2)$ ,  $g_t \in L^2_{\text{loc}}(\mathcal{O})$ , for any  $t \in [0, T]$ , and (up to the extraction of a subsequence)  $\gamma g^k \rightarrow \gamma g$  *a.e.* and weakly in  $L^2_{\text{loc}}(\Gamma; \text{d}\xi^2)$ ,  $g_t^k \rightarrow g_t$  *a.e.* and weakly in  $L^2_{\text{loc}}(\bar{\mathcal{O}})$ , for any  $t \in [0, T]$ *.* 

*Proof of Proposition 2.9.* We observe that

$$
\partial_t g^k + v \cdot \nabla_x g^k = G_0^k + \text{div}_v G_1^k
$$

with  $(g^k)$ ,  $(\nabla_v g^k)$ ,  $(G_0^k)$  and  $(G_1^k)$  bounded in  $L^2_{loc}([0,T] \times \overline{\mathcal{O}})$  and we may use the  $H_{t,x,v}^{1/3}(\mathbb{R}^{2d+1})$  regularity result [11, Theorem 1.3] on any truncated version of  $(g^k)$  in order to conclude that  $(g^k)$  belongs to a compact set of  $L^2_{loc}([0,T] \times \overline{\mathcal{O}})$ . For  $\beta \in \mathfrak{B}_1 \cap C^2$  and  $\varphi \in \mathcal{D}((0,T) \times \overline{\mathcal{O}})$ , we write the renormalized Green formula

$$
\int_{\mathcal{U}} (\beta (g^k) \mathbf{M}_0^* \varphi - \beta'' (g^k) \sigma_{ij} \partial_{v_j} g^k \partial_{v_i} g^k \varphi) + \int_{\Gamma} \beta (\gamma g^k) \varphi n_x \cdot v = \int_{\mathcal{U}} \widetilde{G}^k \varphi
$$

with  $\widetilde{G}^k := G_0^k \beta'(g^k) + \partial_{v_i} (G_i^k \beta'(g^k)) - \beta''(g^k) G_i^k \partial_{v_i} g^k$ . Observing that, up to the extraction of a subsequence,  $\beta(g^k) \to \beta(g)$  a.e. and  $\beta(\gamma g^k) \to \bar{\beta}$  weakly in  $L^2_{loc}(\Gamma; d\xi^2)$ , we may pass to the limit in the above equation and we get

$$
\int_{\mathcal{U}} (\beta(g) \mathbf{M}_0^* \varphi - \beta''(g) \sigma_{ij} \partial_{v_j} g \partial_{v_i} g \varphi) + \int_{\Gamma} \bar{\beta} \varphi(n_x \cdot v) = \int_{\mathcal{U}} \widetilde{G} \varphi
$$

with  $\tilde{G} := G_0 \beta'(g) + \partial_{v_i} (G_i \beta'(g)) - \beta''(g) G_i \partial_{v_i} g$ . Thanks to Theorem 2.8, we thus have  $\bar{\beta} = \beta(\gamma g)$  a.e. on Γ. Defining  $\beta_2(s) := \beta(s)^2$  for  $\beta \in W^{2,\infty} \cap C^2$  and observing that  $\beta_2 \in W^{2,\infty} \cap C^2$ , the above argument for both  $\beta$  and  $\beta_2$  implies  $\beta(\gamma g^k) \rightarrow \beta(\gamma g)$  and  $\beta(\gamma g^k)^2 \to \beta(\gamma g)^2$  both weakly in  $L^2_{\text{loc}}(\Gamma; d\xi^2)$ . We classically deduce  $\beta(\gamma g^k) \to \beta(\gamma g)$ strongly in  $L^2_{loc}(\Gamma; d\xi^2)$ , and thus, up to the extraction of a subsequence,  $\gamma g^k \to \gamma g$  a.e. by choosing  $\beta$  one-to-one. The proof of the result concerning the trace functions  $g_t^k$  and  $g_t$  on the sections  $\{t\} \times \mathcal{O}$  can be handled in a similar way and it is thus skipped.  $\square$ 

**Proposition 2.10.** *Let*  $T > 0$ *. Consider two solutions*  $f, h \in L^2((0, T) \times \Omega; H^1_{loc}(\mathbb{R}^d))$  *to the primal and the dual Kolmogorov equations*

$$
\mathbf{M}_0 f = F, \quad \mathbf{M}_0^* h = H,
$$

*with*  $\mathbf{M}_0$  *and*  $\mathbf{M}_0^*$  *defined in* (2.23) *and* (2.24)*,*  $F, H \in L^2_{loc}(\bar{\mathcal{U}})$  *and*  $\sigma_{ij}$ *,*  $\nu_i$  *satisfying* (2.21)*. For any renormalizing functions*  $\alpha, \beta \in W^{2,\infty}(\mathbb{R})$  *and any test function*  $\varphi \in \mathcal{D}(\overline{\mathcal{U}})$ *, there*  *holds*

$$
(2.27)\ \int_{\mathcal{U}} \alpha(f)\beta(h) \mathbf{M}_0^* \varphi + \int_{\Gamma} \alpha(\gamma f)\beta(\gamma h) \varphi(n_x \cdot v) + \left[ \int_{\mathcal{O}} \alpha(f_t)\beta(h_t)\varphi(t, \cdot) \right]_0^T = \int_{\mathcal{U}} G\varphi,
$$

*where*  $G \in L^1_{loc}(\overline{\mathcal{U}})$  *is defined by* 

$$
G := \alpha'(f)F\beta(h) + \alpha(f)\beta'(h)H - \alpha''(f)\sigma_{ij}\partial_{v_i}f\partial_{v_j}f\beta(h) - \alpha(f)\beta''(h)\sigma_{ij}\partial_{v_i}h\partial_{v_j}h.
$$

*Proof of Proposition 2.10.* With the notations of Theorem 2.8, the functions  $f_{\varepsilon} := f *_{x,v} \rho_{\varepsilon}$ and  $h_{\varepsilon} := h *_{x,v} \rho_{\varepsilon}$  satisfy

$$
\partial_t f_{\varepsilon} = -v \cdot \nabla_x f_{\varepsilon} + \mathbf{L}_0 f_{\varepsilon} + F_{\varepsilon}
$$

$$
-\partial_t h_{\varepsilon} = v \cdot \nabla_x h_{\varepsilon} + \mathbf{L}_0^* h_{\varepsilon} + H_{\varepsilon},
$$

with  $f_{\varepsilon} \to f$ ,  $h_{\varepsilon} \to h$  in  $L^2((0,T) \times \Omega; H^1_{loc}(\mathbb{R}^d))$  and  $F_{\varepsilon} \to F$ ,  $H_{\varepsilon} \to H$  in  $L^2_{loc}(\overline{\mathcal{U}})$ . From Proposition 2.9-(2), we get  $\gamma f_{\varepsilon} \to \gamma f$ ,  $\gamma h_{\varepsilon} \to \gamma h$  a.e. on  $\Gamma$  and  $f_{\varepsilon t} \to f_t$ ,  $h_{\varepsilon t} \to h_t$  a.e. on  $\mathcal{O}$  for any  $t \in [0, T]$ .

For  $\alpha, \beta \in W^{3,\infty}(\mathbb{R})$ , we thus deduce that  $\alpha(\gamma f_{\varepsilon})\beta(\gamma h_{\varepsilon}) \to \alpha(\gamma f)\beta(\gamma h)$  in  $L^1_{loc}(\Gamma, d\xi^1 dt)$ and  $\alpha(f_{\varepsilon t})\beta(h_{\varepsilon t}) \to \alpha(f_t)\beta(h_t)$  in  $L^1_{\text{loc}}(\overline{\mathcal{O}})$  for any  $t \in [0, T]$ .

On the other hand, we set  $q_{\varepsilon} := \alpha(f_{\varepsilon})\beta(h_{\varepsilon})$  which satisfies

$$
\partial_t g_{\varepsilon} + v \cdot \nabla_x g_{\varepsilon} = \mathbf{L}_0 g_{\varepsilon} + G_{\varepsilon},
$$

with  $G_{\varepsilon}$  defined similarly as for *G*. Because  $g_{\varepsilon} \to g := \alpha(f)\beta(h)$  in  $L^2((0,T) \times \Omega; H_v^1)$ ,  $G_{\varepsilon} \to G$  in  $L^1_{loc}(\overline{\mathcal{U}})$ , we may use Proposition 2.9-(2), and we deduce that  $\gamma g_{\varepsilon} \to \gamma g$ . Because  $\gamma g_{\varepsilon} = \alpha(\gamma f_{\varepsilon})\beta(\gamma h_{\varepsilon})$  and using the previous convergence, we deduce that  $\gamma g =$  $\alpha(\gamma f)\beta(\gamma h)$ . We similarly prove  $g_t = \alpha(f_t)\beta(h_t)$  for any  $t \in [0, T]$ . The identity (2.27) is thus noting but the non-renormalized Green formula (2.25) applied to *g*.

2.4. **Well-posedness for Kolmogorov type equations.** We consider the Kolmogorov type equation, for  $T > 0$ ,

(2.28) 
$$
\partial_t f + v \cdot \nabla_x f = \mathbf{L} f + \mathcal{K}[f] \quad \text{in } (0,T) \times \mathcal{O},
$$

with a general parabolic operator in the velocity variable

(2.29) 
$$
\mathbf{L}f = \sigma_{ij}\partial_{v_i,v_j}f + \nu_i\partial_{v_i}f + \eta f,
$$

and an abstract (integral in the velocity variable) operator  $\mathscr K$ , which is complemented with the Maxwell reflection boundary condition  $(1.2)$  and an initial datum  $f(0) = f_0$  in O. We make the same assumptions  $(2.21)$  on the coefficients  $\sigma$ ,  $\nu$  and we also assume

(2.30) 
$$
\eta \in L_{t,x}^{\infty} L_{\text{loc},v}^{\infty} \text{ and } \sigma_{ij} \zeta_i \zeta_j \geq \sigma_0 |\zeta|^2, \ \forall \zeta \in \mathbb{R}^3,
$$

for some  $\sigma_0 > 0$ . We next assume that the problem behave adequately in a weighted  $L^2$ framework. More precisely, for some possible perturbation  $\tilde{\omega} = \theta \omega$  of a weight function  $\omega: \mathbb{R}^3 \to (0, \infty)$ , we assume

$$
0 < \theta_0 \le \theta \le \theta_1 < \infty, \quad |\nabla_x \theta| + |\nabla_v \theta| \lesssim \theta \langle v \rangle^{-1},
$$

the function  $\varpi_{\tilde{\omega},2}^{\mathbf{L}}$  defined by (2.18) satisfies

(2.31) 
$$
-\lambda_1 \varsigma \le \varpi_{\tilde{\omega},2}^{\mathbf{L}} \le \lambda_0 - \varsigma,
$$

for a function  $\varsigma : \mathbb{R}^3 \to \mathbb{R}_+$  and some constants  $\lambda_i > 0$ . We also assume that the nonlocal operator  $\mathscr K$  is bounded in  $L^2_{\omega}(\mathbb R^3)$  and more precisely satisfies

(2.32) 
$$
\sup_{(0,T)\times\Omega} \|\mathscr{K}\|_{\mathscr{B}(L^2_v(\omega))} = C_{\mathscr{K},2} < \infty,
$$

and the reflection operator  $\mathscr R$  satisfies

(2.33) 
$$
\mathscr{R}: L^{2}(\Sigma_{+}; \mathrm{d}\xi_{\tilde{\omega}}^{1}) \to L^{2}(\Sigma_{-}; \mathrm{d}\xi_{\tilde{\omega}}^{1}), \quad \|\mathscr{R}\|_{L^{2}(\Sigma; \mathrm{d}\xi_{\tilde{\omega}}^{1})} \leq 1,
$$

where we denote here and below

(2.34) 
$$
d\xi_{\varrho}^{1} := \varrho |n_x \cdot v| dv d\sigma_x \text{ and } d\xi_{\omega}^{2} := \omega^{2} \langle v \rangle^{-2} (n_x \cdot v)^{2} dv d\sigma_x,
$$

with  $\rho := \omega$  or  $\rho := \tilde{\omega}$ . For further references, we define

(2.35) 
$$
||g||_{H_{\tilde{\omega}}^{1, +}(\mathcal{U})}^2 := \int_{\mathcal{U}} \left\{ \sigma_{ij} \partial_{v_i} (\tilde{\omega} g) \partial_{v_j} (\tilde{\omega} g) + \varsigma \tilde{\omega}^2 g^2 \right\}.
$$

We next assume that the problem behave nicely in a  $L^1$  framework, namely

(2.36) 
$$
\sup_{(0,T)\times\Omega} \|\mathscr{K}\|_{\mathscr{B}(L^1_v(\mathbb{R}^3))} = C_{\mathscr{K},1}, \qquad \varpi^{\mathbf{L}}_{1,1} \leq \lambda_2,
$$

for some constants  $C_{\mathcal{K},1}, \lambda_2 \in [0,\infty)$ , and we recall that from the very definition (1.8) (see also  $(1.15)$ , we have

(2.37) 
$$
\mathscr{R}: L^1(\Sigma_+;\mathrm{d}\xi^1)\to L^1(\Sigma_-;\mathrm{d}\xi^1), \quad \|\mathscr{R}\|_{L^1(\Sigma;\mathrm{d}\xi_1)}\leq 1.
$$

We finally make a compatibility hypothesis on the two weighted  $L^2$  and  $L^1$  frameworks by assuming

$$
(2.38) \ \langle v \rangle \omega^{-1} \in L^{2}(\mathbb{R}^{2}), \ \ (\vert \sigma_{ij} \vert + \vert \partial_{v_{j}} \sigma_{ij} \vert + \vert \partial_{v_{i}v_{j}}^{2} \sigma_{ij} \vert + \vert \nu_{i} \vert + \vert \partial_{v_{i}} \nu_{i} \vert + \vert \eta \vert) \omega^{-1} \in L^{2}(\mathcal{U}).
$$

For further reference, we define the Hilbert space  $\mathscr H$  associated to the Hilbert norm  $\|\cdot\|_{\mathscr H}$ defined by

$$
||f||_{\mathcal{H}}^2 := ||f||_{L^2_{\omega}}^2 + ||f||_{H^{1,1}_{\omega}}^2
$$

with  $\|\cdot\|_{H^{1,\dagger}_{\omega}}$  being defined in  $(2.35)$ .

**Theorem 2.11.** Let  $T > 0$ . Under the above conditions, for any  $f_0 \in L^2_{\omega}(\mathcal{O})$ , there *exists a unique weak solution*  $f \in C([0, T]; L^2_\omega) \cap \mathcal{H}$  *to the Kolmogorov equation* (2.28) *complemented with the Maxwell reflection boundary condition* (1.2) *and associated to the initial datum f*0*. More precisely, the function f satisfies equation* (2.28) *in the sense of distributions in*  $\mathcal{D}'(\mathcal{U})$  *with trace functions, defined thanks to Theorem 2.8, satisfying*  $\gamma f \in L^2(\Gamma, d\xi^2)$  *as well as the Maxwell reflection boundary condition* (1.2) *pointwisely and*  $f(t, \cdot) \in L^2_{\omega}$ ,  $\forall t \in [0, T]$ , as well as the initial condition  $f(0, \cdot) = f_0$  pointwisely.

The proof follows similar lines as in  $[8]$  (see also  $[48]$ ,  $[29$ , Sec. 8 & Sec. 11 and  $[16]$ ) and it is thus only sketched.

*Proof of Theorem 2.11.* We split the proof into four steps.

*Step 1*. Given  $f \in L^2(\Gamma_-\;; \mathrm{d}\xi_\omega^1)$ , we solve the inflow problem

(2.39) 
$$
\begin{cases} \partial_t f + v \cdot \nabla_x f = \mathbf{L} f & \text{in } \mathcal{U} \\ \gamma - f = \mathfrak{f} & \text{on } \Gamma - \\ f_{|t=0} = f_0 & \text{in } \mathcal{O}, \end{cases}
$$

thanks to Lions' variant of the Lax-Milgram theorem [45, Chap III, §1]. More precisely, we define the bilinear form  $\mathscr{E} : \mathscr{H} \times C_c^1(\mathcal{U} \cup \Gamma_-) \to \mathbb{R}$ , by

$$
\mathscr{E}(f,\varphi) = \int_{\mathcal{U}} f(\lambda + \partial_t + v \cdot \nabla_x - \mathbf{L})^*(\varphi \widetilde{\omega}^2)
$$
  
 := 
$$
\int_{\mathcal{U}} (\lambda f - \mathbf{L}f)\varphi \widetilde{\omega}^2 - \int_{\mathcal{U}} f(\partial_t \varphi + v \cdot \nabla_x \varphi) \widetilde{\omega}^2.
$$

We observe that this one is coercive, namely thanks to Lemma 2.5 and  $(2.31)$  there holds

$$
\begin{array}{lcl} \mathscr{E}(\varphi,\varphi) & = & \displaystyle \int_{\mathcal{U}} (\lambda \varphi - \mathbf{L} \varphi) \varphi \widetilde{\omega}^2 + \frac{1}{2} \int_{\mathcal{O}} \varphi(0,\cdot)^2 \widetilde{\omega}^2 + \frac{1}{2} \int_{\Gamma_{-}} (\gamma_{-} \varphi)^2 \, d\xi_{\widetilde{\omega}}^1 \\ \\ & \geq & (\lambda - \lambda_0) \|\varphi\|_{L^2_{\widetilde{\omega}}}^2 + \|g\|_{H^{1, \dagger}_{\omega}}^2 + \frac{1}{2} \|\varphi(0)\|_{L^2_{\widetilde{\omega}}}^2 + \frac{1}{2} \|\varphi\|_{L^2(\Gamma_{-}; \mathrm{d}\xi_{\widetilde{\omega}}^1)}^2, \end{array}
$$

for any  $\varphi \in C_c^1(\mathcal{U} \cup \Gamma)$ . Taking  $\lambda > \lambda_0$ , the above mentioned Lions' theorem implies the existence of a function  $f_{\lambda} \in \mathcal{H}$  which satisfies the variational equation

$$
\mathscr{E}(f_{\lambda}, \varphi) = \int_{\Gamma_{-}} \mathfrak{f} e^{-\lambda t} \varphi \widetilde{\omega}^{2} d\xi^{1} + \int_{\mathcal{O}} f_{0} \varphi(0, \cdot) \widetilde{\omega}^{2}, \quad \forall \varphi \in C_{c}^{1}(\mathcal{U} \cup \Gamma_{-}).
$$

Defining  $f := f_{\lambda}e^{\lambda t}$  and using Theorem 2.8, we deduce that  $f \in \mathcal{H} \cap C([0,T]; L^2_{\omega}(\mathcal{O}))$  is a renormalized solution to the inflow problem  $(2.39)$  and that  $\gamma f \in L^2(\Gamma; \mathrm{d}\xi_{\omega}^1)$ . From the

renormalization formulation, we have the uniqueness of such a solution (see also Step 4 below). Directly from (2.32), we also deduce the energy estimate

$$
||f_t||_{L^2_{\omega}}^2 + \int_0^t \left( \|\gamma f_s\|_{L^2(\Gamma_-; \mathrm{d}\xi_{\omega}^1)}^2 + 2||f||_{H^{1, \dagger}_{\omega}}^2 \right) e^{\lambda_0(t-s)} \, \mathrm{d}s
$$
  

$$
\leq ||f_0||_{L^2_{\omega}}^2 e^{\lambda_0 t} + \int_0^t ||f_s||_{L^2(\Gamma_-; \mathrm{d}\xi_{\omega}^1)}^2 e^{\lambda_0(t-s)} \, \mathrm{d}s.
$$

*Step 2.* For any  $\alpha \in (0,1)$  and  $h \in \mathcal{H} \cap C([0,T]; L^2_{\omega}(\mathcal{O}))$  such that  $\gamma h \in L^2(\Gamma; d\xi_{\omega}^1)$ , we then consider the modified Maxwell reflection boundary condition problems

$$
\begin{cases} \partial_t f + v \cdot \nabla_x f = \mathbf{L} f & \text{in} \quad \mathcal{U} \\ \gamma - f = \alpha \mathcal{R} \gamma_+ h & \text{on} \quad \Gamma_- \\ f(t = 0, \cdot) = f_0 & \text{in} \quad \mathcal{O}, \end{cases}
$$

for which a solution  $f \in \mathcal{H} \cap C([0,T]; L^2_{\omega}(\mathcal{O}))$  such that  $\gamma f \in L^2(\Gamma; d\xi^1_{\omega})$  is given by the first step. Thanks to the energy estimate stated in the first step, we immediately see that the mapping  $h \mapsto f$  is  $\alpha^{1/2}$ -Lipschitz for the norm defined by

$$
\sup_{t\in[0,T]}\left\{\|f_t\|_{L^2_{\bar{\omega}}}^2 e^{-\lambda_0 t} + \int_0^t \|\gamma f_s\|_{L^2(\Gamma_-;\mathrm{d}\xi_{\bar{\omega}}^1)}^2 e^{-\lambda_0 s} \,\mathrm{d} s\right\}.
$$

From the Banach fixed point theorem, we deduce the existence of a unique fixed point to this mapping.

*Step 3.* For a sequence  $\alpha_k \in (0,1)$ ,  $\alpha_k \nearrow 1$ , we next consider the sequence  $(f_k)$  obtained in Step 2 as the solution to the modified Maxwell reflection boundary condition problem

(2.40) 
$$
\begin{cases} \partial_t f_k + v \cdot \nabla_x f_k = \mathbf{L} f_k & \text{in } (0, T) \times \mathcal{O} \\ \gamma_{-} f_k = \alpha_k \mathscr{R} \gamma_{+} f_k & \text{on } (0, T) \times \Sigma_{-} \\ f_k(t = 0, \cdot) = f_0 & \text{in } \mathcal{O}, \end{cases}
$$

which, from the energy estimate stated at the end of Step 1, satisfies

$$
(2.41) \quad \|f_{kt}\|_{L^2_{\tilde{\omega}}}^2 + \int_0^t \left\{ (1 - \alpha_k) \|\gamma f_{ks}\|_{L^2(\Gamma_{-};\mathrm{d}\xi_{\tilde{\omega}}^1)}^2 + 2\|f_{ks}\|_{H_{\tilde{\omega}}^{1,\dagger}}^2 \right\} e^{\lambda_0(t-s)} \,\mathrm{d} s \le \|f_0\|_{L^2_{\tilde{\omega}}}^2 e^{\lambda_0 t},
$$

for any  $t \in (0, T)$  and any  $k \ge 1$ . Choosing  $\beta(s) := s^2$  and  $\varphi := (n_x \cdot v) \langle v \rangle^{-2} \omega^2(v)$  in the Green formula (2.25), we additionally have

$$
\int_{\Gamma} (\gamma f_k)^2 \, \mathrm{d} \xi_\omega^2 \, \mathrm{d} t \lesssim \|f_0\|_{L^2_{\omega}}^2 e^{\lambda_0 T}.
$$

From the above estimate we deduce that, up to the extraction of a subsequence, there exist  $f \in \mathcal{H} \cap L^{\infty}(0,T; L^2_{\omega}(\mathcal{O}))$  and  $f_{\pm} \in L^2(\Gamma_{\pm}; d\xi_{\omega}^2 dt)$  such that

$$
f_k \to f
$$
 weakly in  $\mathscr{H} \cap L^{\infty}(0,T; L^2_{\omega}(\mathcal{O}))$ ,  $\gamma_{\pm} f_k \to f_{\pm}$  weakly in  $L^2(\Gamma; d\xi_{\omega}^2 dt)$ .

From the condition (2.38), we have  $L^2(\Gamma; d\xi^2_\omega) \subset L^1(\Gamma; d\xi^1)$ . Together with the assumption (2.37), we deduce that  $\mathscr{R}(\gamma f_{k+}) \to \mathscr{R}(\mathfrak{f}_+)$  weakly in  $L^1(\Gamma_\mathfrak{g} \mathfrak{g}^1)$ . On the other hand, from Proposition 2.9, we have  $\gamma f_k \to \gamma f$  weakly in  $L^2_{loc}(\Gamma; \text{d}\xi_\omega^2)$ . Using both convergences in the boundary condition  $\gamma_{-} f_k = \mathscr{R}(\gamma_{+} f_k)$ , we obtain  $\gamma_{-} f = \mathscr{R}(\gamma_{+} f)$ . We may thus pass to the limit in equation  $(2.40)$  and we obtain that  $f \in C([0,T]; L^2_\omega) \cap \mathscr{H}$  is a renormalized solution to the Kolmogorov equation (2.28) complemented with the Maxwell reflection boundary condition  $(1.2)$  and associated to the initial datum  $f_0$ .

*Step 4.* We consider now two solutions  $f_1$  and  $f_2 \in C([0, T]; L^2_\omega) \cap \mathcal{H}$  to the Kolmogorov equation  $(2.28)$ – $(1.2)$  and associated to the same initial datum  $f_0$ , so that the function  $f := f_2 - f_1 \in C([0, T]; L^2_\omega) \cap \mathscr{H}$  is a solution to the Kolmogorov equation (2.28)-(1.2) associated to the initial datum  $f(0) = 0$ . Choosing  $\varphi := \chi_R$ , with  $\chi_R(v) := \chi(v/R)$ ,  $\mathbf{1}_{B_1} \leq \chi \in \mathcal{D}(\mathbb{R}^3)$ , and  $\beta \in C^2(\mathbb{R})$ ,  $\beta''$  with compact support, in (2.25), we have

$$
\int_{\mathcal{O}} \beta(f_T) \chi_R + \int_{\Gamma} \beta(\gamma f) \chi_R (n_x \cdot v) + \int_{\mathcal{U}} \beta''(f) \sigma_{ij} \partial_{v_i} f \partial_{v_j} f
$$
  
= 
$$
\int_{\mathcal{U}} \left\{ \beta(f) \left( \partial_{ij}^2 (\sigma_{ij} \chi_R) - \partial_{v_i} (\nu_i \chi_R) \right) + (\eta f + \mathcal{K}[f]) \beta'(f) \chi_R \right\}.
$$

We assume  $0 \leq \beta(s) \leq |s|, |\beta'(s)| \leq 1$ , and  $\beta'' \geq 0$  so that we may get rid of the last term at the left-hand side of the above identity, and we use the bound (2.38) in order pass to the limit  $R \to \infty$ . We obtain

$$
\int_{\mathcal{O}} \beta(f_T) + \int_{\Gamma} \beta(\gamma f) (n_x \cdot v) \leq \int_{\mathcal{U}} \left\{ \beta(f) \left( \partial_{ij}^2 \sigma_{ij} - \partial_{v_i} \nu_i \right) + \eta f \beta'(f) + |\mathscr{K}[f]| \right\}.
$$

Passing to the limit  $\beta(s) \nearrow |s|$  such that  $0 \leq s\beta'(s) \nearrow |s|$ , we deduce

$$
\int_{\mathcal{O}} |f_T| + \int_{\Gamma} |\gamma f| \left( n_x \cdot v \right) \leq \int_{\mathcal{U}} |f| \left( \partial_{ij}^2 \sigma_{ij} - \partial_{v_i} \nu_i + \eta + C_{\mathscr{K},1} \right),
$$

where we have used  $L^2(\Gamma; d\xi_\omega^2 dt) \subset L^1(\Gamma; d\xi^1 dt)$  in order to justify the convergence of the integral on the boundary. Using finally (2.36) and (2.37), we deduce

$$
\int_{\mathcal{O}} |f_T| \le (C_{\mathcal{K},1} + \lambda_2) \int_0^T \int_{\mathcal{O}} |f|,
$$

and we conclude to  $f = 0$  thanks to Grönwall's lemma.

2.5. **Decay estimates in a weakly dissipative framework.** In this section, we formulate some elementary decay estimates which are essentially picked up from [17, Lemma 3.1] and which will be useful for handling the weakly dissipative framework corresponding to the case  $s + \gamma < 0$ , which always holds when  $\gamma \in [-3, -2)$ . We also refer to [14, 15, 63, 60, 33, 7, 27, 61] for previous works dealing with such a situation and to the recent papers [39, 17, 13, 29] for more discussion and more references. We start with a variant of the Grönwall lemma.

**Lemma 2.12.** Let us consider three continuous functions  $u, v$  and  $w : \mathbb{R}_+ \to \mathbb{R}_+$  satisfying  $u \leq v \leq w$  *and the three following properties* 

$$
v'_t + \sigma u_t \le 0, \quad w_t \le C w(0), \quad \varepsilon_R v_t \le u_t + \vartheta_R w_t,
$$

*for some constants*  $C, \sigma > 0$  *and for any*  $t > 0$ *, where*  $R \mapsto \varepsilon_R, \vartheta_R$  *are two positive functions such that*  $\varepsilon_R \to 0$  *and*  $\vartheta_R/\varepsilon_R \to 0$  *as*  $R \to \infty$ *. Then* 

$$
v_t \le \Gamma_t w_0, \quad \forall \, t \ge 0,
$$

*with*

(2.42) 
$$
\Gamma_t := \inf_{R>0} \Gamma_t(R), \quad \Gamma_t(R) := e^{-\sigma \varepsilon_R t} + \frac{\vartheta_R}{\varepsilon_R} C.
$$

*Proof of Lemma 2.12.* The three pieces of information together imply

$$
v'_t + \sigma \varepsilon_R v_t \le \sigma \vartheta_R w_t \le \vartheta_R \sigma C w_0
$$

for any  $R > 0$ . Using the classical Grönwall's lemma, we deduce

$$
v_t \le e^{-\sigma \varepsilon_R t} v_0 + \frac{\vartheta_R}{\varepsilon_R} C w_0 (1 - e^{-\sigma \varepsilon_R t}),
$$

from which we immediately conclude.

We now apply the previous decay estimate in a concrete situation we will encounter several times in the sequel.

**Proposition 2.13.** Let us assume that  $j \in C(\mathbb{R}_+; L^p_{\varrho}(\mathcal{O}))$ ,  $p \in [1, \infty)$ *, satisfies* 

$$
\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t} \|j_t\|_{L^p_{\varrho_2}}^p + \sigma \|j_t\|_{L^p_{\varrho_1}}^p \le 0, \quad \|j_t\|_{L^p_{\varrho}}^p \le C \|j_0\|_{L^p_{\varrho}}^p,
$$

 $f$ *or some admissible or inverse of admissible weight functions*  $\varrho, \varrho_2 : \mathbb{R}^3 \to (0, \infty)$  *such that*  $1 \leq \varrho_2/\varrho \nearrow \infty$  *as*  $|v| \to \infty$  *and*  $\varrho_1 := \varrho_2\langle v \rangle^{(s_2 + \gamma)/p}, s_2 + \gamma < 0$ *. Here*  $s_2 \in [0,2]$  *is the parameter associated to ̺*<sup>2</sup> *as defined in* (1.22)*. Then*

$$
||j_t||_{L^p_{\varrho_2}} \leq \Theta_{\varrho, \varrho_2}(t) ||j_0||_{L^p_{\varrho}}, \quad \forall \, t \geq 0,
$$

*for some decay function* Θ*̺,̺*<sup>2</sup> *that we will make precise in some particular cases.*

(1) If 
$$
\rho := e^{\kappa |v|^2}
$$
,  $\kappa \in (1/4, 1/2)$ , and  $\rho_2 := e^{\frac{1}{4}|v|^2}$ , then  
\n
$$
\Theta_{\varrho, \varrho_2}(t) = (1 + C)e^{-\lambda t^{2/|\gamma|}}, \quad \lambda := \sigma^{2/|\gamma|}(\varrho(\kappa - \frac{1}{4}))^{|2 + \gamma|/|\gamma|}p^{-1}.
$$

*(2)* If  $\rho := e^{-\kappa |v|^s}$  is the inverse of an admissible weight with  $s \in (0, 2]$  and  $\rho_2 := e^{-\kappa_2 |v|^s}$ *with*  $\kappa_2 \in (\kappa, \infty)$  *if*  $s \in (0, 2)$  *and*  $\kappa_2 \in (\kappa, 1/2)$  *if*  $s = 2$ *, then* 

$$
\Theta_{\varrho,\varrho_2}(t) = e^{-\lambda t^{s/|\gamma|}}, \quad \lambda > 0.
$$

*(3)* If  $\varrho := \langle v \rangle^{-k}$  and  $\varrho_2 := \langle v \rangle^{-k_2}$ ,  $k_2 > k > k_0$ , then

$$
\Theta_{\varrho,\varrho_2}(t) = C \left[ \frac{\log \langle t \rangle}{\langle t \rangle} \right]^{\frac{k_2 - k}{|\gamma|}}
$$

*.*

*Proof of Proposition 2.13.* Because  $\varrho_2/\varrho_1$  and  $\varrho/\varrho_2$  are increasing, we have

$$
\varepsilon_R \varrho_2^p \le \varrho_1^p + \vartheta_R \varrho^p,
$$

with  $\varepsilon_R := \varrho_1(R)^p / \varrho_2(R)^p = \langle R \rangle^{s_2 + \gamma}$  and  $\vartheta_R / \varepsilon_R := \varrho_2(R)^p / \varrho(R)^p$ , so that the three conditions in Lemma 2.12 are satisfied by  $u := ||j||_L^p$  $L^p_{e_1}$ ,  $v := ||j||_L^p$  $L_{L_{\varrho_2}}^p$  and  $w := ||j||_L^p$  $L^p_{\varrho}$ . Using the definition  $(2.42)$  of  $\Gamma_t(R)$ , we have

$$
\Gamma_t \le \Gamma_t(R) = e^{-\sigma \langle R \rangle^{s_2 + \gamma} t} + \frac{\vartheta_R}{\varepsilon_R} C, \quad \forall R > 0,
$$

and we make an appropriate choice of  $R = R(t)$  depending on the case we face to. *Case (1)*. We take  $R := (\alpha t)^{1/|\gamma|}, \ \alpha := \frac{\sigma}{p(\kappa - 1/4)}$ , in the definition (2.42) of  $\Gamma_t(R)$ , so that

$$
\Gamma_t \le e^{-\sigma t (\alpha t)^{(2+\gamma)/|\gamma|}} + e^{-p(\kappa - \frac{1}{4}))/(\alpha t)^{2/|\gamma|}} C.
$$

*Case (2).* We make the same choice as in Case 1, and we conclude similarly.

*Case (3).* We take  $\langle R \rangle = [\lambda^{-1}(\log \langle t \rangle)^{-1} \langle t \rangle]^{1/|\gamma|}$ , with  $\lambda > 0$  to be chosen later, in the definition  $(2.42)$  of  $\Gamma_t(R)$ . We then get

$$
\Gamma_t \leq \Gamma_t(R) \leq e^{-\sigma R^{\gamma}t} + \langle R \rangle^{-p(k_2 - k)}C
$$
  
 
$$
\leq e^{-\sigma \lambda \log \langle t \rangle} + C\lambda^{p \frac{(k_2 - k)}{|\gamma|}} \left[ \frac{\log \langle t \rangle}{\langle t \rangle} \right]^{p \frac{(k_2 - k)}{|\gamma|}},
$$

from which we conclude by taking  $\lambda = \frac{p(k_2 - k)}{\sigma |\alpha|}$ *σ*|*γ*|

## 3. A FIRST GLANCE AT  $S_{\mathcal{L}_g}$

In this section, we consider the equation associated to the linear operator  $\mathcal{L}_q$ , we establish some micro and macroscopic dissipativity estimates in a *L* 2 framework and next deduce the well-posedness of the associated linear equation.

. В последните поставите на производите на применения в поставите на применения в собстании и поставите на при<br>В поставите на применения в поставите на применения в поставите на применения в поставите на применения в пост

3.1. **Microscopic dissipativity estimates.** Let us introduce the main microscopic dissipativity part of the operator  $\mathcal{L}_q$  defined by

$$
\mathcal{B}_0 f := Q(\mu, f) = \bar{a}_{ij} \partial_{v_i v_j}^2 f - \bar{c} f,
$$

where we recall the shorthand  $(2.1)$ .

**Lemma 3.1.** For any exponent  $p \in [1,\infty]$  and any admissible weight function  $\omega$ , the  $\emph{function}$   $\varpi_{\omega,p}^{\mathcal{B}_0}$  *defined in* (2.18) *satisfies* 

(3.1) 
$$
\limsup_{|v| \to \infty} \left[ \langle v \rangle^{-\gamma - s} \varpi_{\omega, p}^{\mathcal{B}_0}(v) \right] \le \kappa_{\omega, p},
$$

*with*  $\kappa_{\omega, p} < 0$ *, and more precisely* 

(3.2) 
$$
\kappa_{\omega, p} := \begin{cases}\n-2k + 2\left(1 - \frac{1}{p}\right)(\gamma + 3) & \text{if } s = 0, \\
-2k & \text{if } s \in (0, 2), \\
-2k(1 - k) & \text{if } s = 2.\n\end{cases}
$$

*Proof of Lemma 3.1.* From the very definition (2.18) of  $\varpi_{\omega,p}^{\mathcal{B}_0}$ , we have

$$
(3.3) \quad \varpi_{\omega,p}^{\mathcal{B}_0}(v) = 2\left(1 - \frac{1}{p}\right)\bar{a}_{ij}\frac{\partial_{v_i}\omega}{\omega}\frac{\partial_{v_j}\omega}{\omega} + \left(\frac{2}{p} - 1\right)\bar{a}_{ij}\frac{\partial_{v_i,v_j}\omega}{\omega} + \frac{2}{p}\bar{b}_i\frac{\partial_{v_i}\omega}{\omega} + \left(\frac{1}{p} - 1\right)\bar{c}.
$$

Similarly as in the proof of Proposition 2.4, we observe that

(3.4) 
$$
\frac{\partial_{v_i}\omega}{\omega} = v_i\wp, \quad \frac{\partial_{v_i,v_j}\omega}{\omega} = \wp\delta_{ij} + v_iv_j\wp\left(\wp + \frac{s-2}{\langle v \rangle^2}\right), \quad \wp := k\langle v \rangle^{s-2},
$$

which implies, with the help of Lemma 2.1,

$$
\begin{array}{rcl}\n\varpi_{\omega,p}^{B_0}(v) & = & \bar{a}_{ij}v_iv_j\wp\left[\wp + \left(\frac{2}{p} - 1\right)\frac{s-2}{\langle v\rangle^2}\right] + \left(\frac{2}{p} - 1\right)\bar{a}_{ii}\wp + \frac{2}{p}\bar{b}_iv_i\wp + \left(\frac{1}{p} - 1\right)\bar{c} \\
& & \sim & 2k\langle v\rangle^{\gamma+s}\left[\wp + \left(\frac{2}{p} - 1\right)\frac{s-2}{\langle v\rangle^2} - 1\right] + 2\left(1 - \frac{1}{p}\right)(\gamma + 3)\langle v\rangle^{\gamma}.\n\end{array}
$$

By particularizing the different possible values of the parameters  $\gamma$  and  $s$ , we immediately conclude to  $(3.1)$ – $(3.2)$ .

For a given function  $g = g(t, x, v)$ , we now introduce  $\mathcal{C}_g^+$  the local collision part

(3.5) 
$$
C_g^+ f := Q(\mu, f) + Q(g, f)
$$

of the linearized operator  $\mathcal{L}_q$ . For an admissible weight function  $\omega$ , we define the modified weight function

$$
\widetilde{\omega} = \widetilde{\omega}(x, v) := \theta \omega,
$$

for a nonnegative function  $\theta = \theta(x, v)$  such that

(3.6) 
$$
\left|\frac{\nabla_v \theta}{\theta}\right| \lesssim \langle v \rangle^{-1-\alpha}, \quad \left|\frac{\nabla_v^2 \theta}{\theta}\right| \lesssim \langle v \rangle^{-2-\alpha},
$$

for any  $(x, v) \in \mathcal{O}$  and some  $\alpha > 0$ .

**Lemma 3.2.** For any exponent  $p \in [1,\infty]$  and any admissible weight function  $\omega$ , there  $e$ *xists*  $C_{\mathcal{X}_0,1} > 0$  *and a positive function*  $\psi$  *on*  $\mathbb{R}^3$  *satisfying*  $\psi(v) \to 0$  *as*  $|v| \to \infty$  *such that the function*  $\varpi_{\tilde{\omega},2}^{\mathcal{C}^+_g}$  *defined in* (2.18) *satisfies* 

(3.7) 
$$
\langle v \rangle^{-\gamma - s} \varpi_{\tilde{\omega},p}^{\mathcal{C}_{\sigma}^+}(v) \leq \kappa_{\omega,p} + C \chi_{0,1} \|g\|_{\mathcal{X}_0} + \psi, \quad \forall (x,v) \in \mathcal{O}.
$$

*Proof of Lemma 3.2.* We split the proof into four steps.

*Step 1.* From the definition of  $\varpi^{B_0}_{,2}$  in (3.3) and observing that

$$
\frac{\partial_{v_i}\widetilde{\omega}}{\widetilde{\omega}}=\frac{\partial_{v_i}\omega}{\omega}+\frac{\partial_{v_i}\theta}{\theta},\quad \frac{\partial_{v_iv_j}\widetilde{\omega}}{\widetilde{\omega}}=\frac{\partial_{v_iv_j}\omega}{\omega}+2\frac{\partial_{v_i}\omega}{\omega}\frac{\partial_{v_j}\theta}{\theta}+\frac{\partial_{v_iv_j}\theta}{\theta},
$$

we have

$$
\varpi_{\tilde{\omega},p}^{\mathcal{B}_0} = \varpi_{\omega,p}^{\mathcal{B}_0} + 2\bar{a}_{ij}\frac{\partial_{v_i}\omega}{\omega}\frac{\partial_{v_j}\theta}{\theta} + 2\left(1-\frac{1}{p}\right)\bar{a}_{ij}\frac{\partial_{v_i}\theta}{\theta}\frac{\partial_{v_j}\theta}{\theta} + \left(\frac{2}{p}-1\right)\bar{a}_{ij}\frac{\partial_{v_i,v_j}\theta}{\theta} + \frac{2}{p}\bar{b}_i\frac{\partial_{v_i}\theta}{\theta}.
$$

Thanks to Lemma 2.1,  $(3.4)$  and  $(3.6)$ , we get

$$
\left|\bar{a}_{ij}\frac{\partial_{v_i}\omega}{\omega}\frac{\partial_{v_j}\theta}{\theta}\right| \lesssim k \langle v \rangle^{\gamma+s-2-\alpha}, \quad \left|\bar{a}_{ij}\frac{\partial_{v_i}\theta}{\theta}\frac{\partial_{v_j}\theta}{\theta}\right| \lesssim \langle v \rangle^{\gamma-2\alpha},
$$

and

$$
\left|\bar{a}_{ij}\frac{\partial_{v_i v_j}\theta}{\theta}\right| \lesssim \langle v \rangle^{\gamma-\alpha}, \quad \left|\bar{b}_i\frac{\partial_{v_i}\theta}{\theta}\right| \lesssim \langle v \rangle^{\gamma-\alpha}.
$$

The identity and these estimates together imply

$$
\langle v \rangle^{-\gamma - s} \varpi_{\tilde{\omega},2}^{\mathcal{B}_0} \le \langle v \rangle^{-\gamma - s} \varpi_{\omega,2}^{\mathcal{B}_0} + C \langle v \rangle^{-\alpha}.
$$

*Step 2.* We now consider  $\varpi_{\omega,p}^{Q(g,\cdot)}$  for an exponent  $p \in [1,\infty]$ . Arguing in the same way as in the proof of Lemma 3.1, we have

$$
\begin{array}{rcl}\n\varpi_{\omega,p}^{Q(g,\cdot)}(v) & = & (a_{ij} * g)v_i v_j \wp \left[ \wp + \left(\frac{2}{p} - 1\right) \frac{s-2}{\langle v \rangle^2} \right] \\
& & + \left(\frac{2}{p} - 1\right) (a_{ii} * g) \wp + \frac{2}{p} (b_i * g) v_i \wp + \left(\frac{1}{p} - 1\right) (c * g).\n\end{array}
$$

Thanks to Lemma 2.2 and the very definition of *℘*, we deduce

$$
|\varpi_{\omega,p}^{Q(g,\cdot)}| \lesssim k^2 \langle v \rangle^{\gamma+s} \|g\|_{L^{\infty}_{\omega_0}}.
$$

*Step 3.* We finally consider  $\varpi_{\tilde{\omega},p}^{Q(g,\cdot)}$  $\widetilde{\omega}_{p}^{(g,\cdot)}$ . Similarly as in Step 1, we compute

$$
\varpi_{\tilde{\omega},p}^{Q(g,\cdot)} = \varpi_{\omega,p}^{Q(g,\cdot)} + 2(a_{ij} * g) \frac{\partial_{v_i}\omega}{\omega} \frac{\partial_{v_j}\theta}{\theta} + 2\left(1 - \frac{1}{p}\right) (a_{ij} * g) \frac{\partial_{v_i}\theta}{\theta} \frac{\partial_{v_j}\theta}{\theta}
$$

$$
+ \left(\frac{2}{p} - 1\right) (a_{ij} * g) \frac{\partial_{v_i,v_j}\theta}{\theta} + \frac{2}{p} (b_i * g) \frac{\partial_{v_i}\theta}{\theta}.
$$

Using the same estimates as in Step 1 and the conclusion of Step 2, we find

$$
|\varpi_{\tilde{\omega},p}^{Q(g,\cdot)}| \lesssim C_{\mathcal{X}_0} \langle v \rangle^{\gamma+s} \|g\|_{L_{\omega_0}^{\infty}},
$$

for some constant  $C_{\mathcal{X}_0}$ . *Step 4.* Using that

$$
\varpi_{\tilde{\omega},p}^{\mathcal{C}^+_g} = \varpi_{\tilde{\omega},p}^{\mathcal{B}_0} + \varpi_{\tilde{\omega},p}^{Q(g,\cdot)}
$$

and the estimates established in Step 1, in Step 3 and in Lemma 3.1, we obtain

(3.8) 
$$
\limsup_{|v|\to\infty}\left[\langle v\rangle^{-\gamma-s}\varpi_{\tilde{\omega},p}^{\mathcal{C}^+_{g}}(v)\right] \leq \kappa_{\omega,p}+C\chi_0\|g\|_{\mathcal{X}_0},
$$

from which we immediately conclude.

3.2. **Dissipativity estimate in**  $L^2$ . In this section, we establish some (possibly weak) dissipativity property for the solutions to the linear equation (1.33).

**Proposition 3.3.** *Consider an admissible weight function*  $\omega$ *. There exist constants*  $\varepsilon_1$ *,*  $\sigma$ *, R*<sub>1</sub>*, M*<sub>1</sub>  $>$ 0 *(only depending on*  $\omega$ ) and a modified weight function  $\tilde{\omega}: \mathcal{O} \to (0, \infty)$  with equivalent *velocity growth as*  $\omega$  *such that if*  $||g||_{\mathcal{X}_0} \leq \varepsilon_1$ , then for any solution f to the linear equa*tion* (1.33) *associated to the linear operator*  $\mathcal{L}_g$  *and the reflection boundary condition* (1.2)*, there holds*

(3.9) 
$$
\frac{1}{2}\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t}||f||_{L_{x,v}^{2}(\tilde{\omega})}^{2} + \sigma||f||_{L_{x}^{2}H_{v}^{1,*}(\tilde{\omega})}^{2} \leq M_{1}||f||_{L_{x,v}^{2}(\Omega \times B_{R_{1}})}^{2}.
$$

It is worth emphasizing that depending of the value of  $\gamma$  and the choice of the weight function  $\omega$  this differential inequality provides the dissipativity property (exponential decay) of the norm (when  $H_v^{1,*}(\omega) \subset L_v^2(\omega)$ ) or not.

*Proof of Proposition 3.3.* We split the proof into six steps.

*Step 1.* We define the modified weight function  $\omega_A = \omega_A(v)$  by

(3.10) 
$$
\omega_A^2 = \chi_A \mathscr{M}^{-1} + (1 - \chi_A)\omega^2
$$

where  $\chi_A(v) = \chi(\frac{|v|}{A})$  $\frac{p}{A}$ ), *A* ≥ 1 will be chosen later (large enough), and  $\chi \in C^2(\mathbb{R}_+)$  with  $\mathbf{1}_{[0,1]} \leq \chi \leq \mathbf{1}_{[0,2]}$ . We then define a second modified weight function  $\tilde{\omega} = \tilde{\omega}(x, v)$  by

(3.11) 
$$
\widetilde{\omega}^2 = \left\{ 1 + \frac{1}{2} (n_x \cdot v) \langle v \rangle^{\gamma - 3} \right\} \omega_A^2,
$$

and we observe that

$$
1 \le \omega_A \le c_A \omega
$$
 and  $\frac{1}{2} \omega_A^2 \le \tilde{\omega}^2 \le \frac{3}{2} \omega_A^2$ ,

for some constant  $c_A \geq 1$ . We finally remark that we can write

$$
\widetilde{\omega}=\theta\omega
$$

with

$$
\theta^2 = \left[1 + \frac{1}{2}(n_x \cdot v)\langle v \rangle^{\gamma - 3}\right] \left[1 + \chi_A(\mathcal{M}^{-1}\omega^{-2} - 1)\right]
$$

that satisfies, for any  $A > 0$ ,

$$
\left|\frac{\partial_{v_i} \theta}{\theta}\right| \lesssim \langle v \rangle^{-2}, \quad \left|\frac{\partial_{v_i, v_j} \theta}{\theta}\right| \lesssim \langle v \rangle^{-3}.
$$

Given a solution  $f$  to the linear equation  $(1.33)$ , we write

(3.12) 
$$
\frac{1}{2} \frac{d}{dt} ||f||_{L_x^2 L_v^2(\tilde{\omega})}^2 = \int_{\mathcal{O}} (\mathcal{C}_g^+ f) f \tilde{\omega}^2 + \int_{\mathcal{O}} (\mathcal{C}_g^- f) f \tilde{\omega}^2 + \int_{\mathcal{O}} f^2 v \cdot \nabla_x (\tilde{\omega}^2) - \int_{\Sigma} (\gamma f)^2 \tilde{\omega}^2 (n_x \cdot v),
$$

where  $\mathcal{C}^-_g$  stands for the nonlocal collision part

(3.13) 
$$
\mathcal{C}_g^- f := Q(f, \mu) - \pi Q(g, f).
$$

of the linearized operator  $\mathcal{L}_g$ , and  $\mathcal{C}_g^+$  is the local collision part defined in (3.5).

*Step 2.* For the first term at the right-hand side of (3.12), we may use Lemma 2.5

$$
\int_{\mathcal{O}} (\mathcal{C}_g^+ f) f \widetilde{\omega}^2 = - \int \widetilde{a}_{ij} \partial_{v_i} (\widetilde{\omega} f) \partial_{v_j} (\widetilde{\omega} f) + \int_{\mathcal{O}} \varpi_{\widetilde{\omega},2}^{\mathcal{C}_g^+} f^2 \widetilde{\omega}^2,
$$

where  $\tilde{a}_{ij} := a_{ij} * (g + \mu)$  and  $\sigma_{\tilde{\omega},2}^{\mathcal{C}^+}$  satisfies (3.7) in Lemma 3.2 thanks to the above estimates on  $\theta$ . We observe that

$$
\widetilde{a}_{ij}\partial_{v_i}(\widetilde{\omega}f)\partial_{v_j}(\widetilde{\omega}f) = \overline{a}_{ij}\partial_{v_i}(\widetilde{\omega}f)\partial_{v_j}(\widetilde{\omega}f) + (a_{ij} * g)\partial_{v_i}(\widetilde{\omega}f)\partial_{v_j}(\widetilde{\omega}f) \n\geq \left(\overline{C} - C_{\mathcal{X}_0,2}||g||_{\mathcal{X}_0}\right) \langle v \rangle^{\gamma} |\widetilde{\nabla}_v(\widetilde{\omega}f)|^2,
$$

for a constant  $\bar{C} > 0$  given by Lemma 2.1 and (2.5), and for a constant  $C_{\mathcal{X}_0,2}$  given by  $(2.9)$  and  $(2.5)$ . For the second term at the right-hand side of  $(3.12)$ , we may use  $(2.10)$ and (2.13) in order to get

$$
\int_{\mathcal{O}} (\mathcal{C}_{g}^{-} f) f \widetilde{\omega}^{2} \le \int_{\mathcal{O}} (C_{\mathcal{A}_{0}} \langle v \rangle^{\gamma - 1} + C_{\mathcal{X}_{0},3} \|g\|_{\mathcal{X}_{0}} \langle v \rangle^{\gamma}) f^{2} \widetilde{\omega}^{2},
$$

for constants  $C_{A_0}, C_{X_0,3} > 0$  given by Lemma 2.3 and Lemma 2.4 respectively. *Step 3.* For the third term at the right-hand side of (3.12) we observe that  $\nabla_x(\tilde{\omega}^2) =$  $\frac{1}{2}D_x n_x v \langle v \rangle^{\gamma-3} \omega_A^2$  and therefore

$$
\int_{\mathcal{O}} f^2 v \cdot \nabla_x (\tilde{\omega}^2) = \frac{1}{2} \int_{\mathcal{O}} f^2 \left( v \cdot D_x n_x v \right) \langle v \rangle^{\gamma - 3} \omega_A^2
$$
  

$$
\leq C_{\mathcal{T}} \int_{\mathcal{O}} f^2 \tilde{\omega}^2 \langle v \rangle^{\gamma - 1},
$$

for some constant  $C_{\mathcal{T}} > 0$ .

*Step 4.* The boundary term in (3.12) can be decomposed as

$$
\int_{\Sigma} (\gamma f)^2 \widetilde{\omega}^2 (n_x \cdot v) = \int_{\Sigma} (\gamma f)^2 \omega_A^2 (n_x \cdot v) + \frac{1}{2} \int_{\Sigma} (\gamma f)^2 \omega_A^2 (n_x \cdot v)^2 \langle v \rangle^{\gamma - 3}.
$$

On the one hand we have

$$
\int_{\Sigma} (\gamma f)^2 \omega_A^2 (n_x \cdot v) = \int_{\Sigma_+} (\gamma_+ f)^2 \omega_A^2 |n_x \cdot v| - \int_{\Sigma_-} (\gamma_- f)^2 \omega_A^2 |n_x \cdot v|.
$$

Using the boundary condition in (1.33) together with the fact that  $s \mapsto s^2$  is convex, we get

$$
\int_{\Sigma_{-}} (\gamma_{-}f)^{2} \omega_{A}^{2} |n_{x} \cdot v| = \int_{\Sigma_{-}} \left\{ (1 - \iota) \mathcal{S} \gamma_{+} f + \iota \mathcal{D} \gamma_{+} f \right\}^{2} \omega_{A}^{2} |n_{x} \cdot v|
$$
\n
$$
\leq \int_{\Sigma_{-}} (1 - \iota) (\mathcal{S} \gamma_{+} f)^{2} \omega_{A}^{2} |n_{x} \cdot v| + \int_{\Sigma_{-}} \iota (\widetilde{\gamma_{+}} f)^{2} \mathcal{M}^{2} \omega_{A}^{2} |n_{x} \cdot v|.
$$

Making the change of variables  $v \mapsto V_x v$  in the integral over  $\Sigma_-$  and observing that  $|v| = |\mathcal{V}_x|$  and  $n_x \cdot v = -n_x \cdot \mathcal{V}_x$ , we have

$$
\int_{\Sigma_{-}} (\gamma_{-}f)^{2} \omega_{A}^{2} |n_{x} \cdot v| \leq \int_{\Sigma_{+}} (1 - \iota)(\gamma_{+}f)^{2} \omega_{A}^{2} |n_{x} \cdot v| + \int_{\Sigma_{+}} \iota(\widetilde{\gamma_{+}f})^{2} \mathscr{M}^{2} \omega_{A}^{2} |n_{x} \cdot v|.
$$

Altogether, we have established

$$
\int_{\Sigma} (\gamma f)^2 \omega_A^2(n_x \cdot v) \ge \int_{\Sigma_+} \iota(\gamma + f)^2 \omega_A^2 |n_x \cdot v| - \int_{\Sigma_+} \iota(\widetilde{\gamma + f})^2 \mathscr{M}^2 \omega_A^2 |n_x \cdot v|.
$$

By the Cauchy-Schwarz inequality, there holds

$$
(\widetilde{\gamma_{+}f})^{2}(x) \leq K_{2}(\omega_{A}) \int_{\Sigma_{+}^{x}} (\gamma_{+}f)^{2} \omega_{A}^{2}(n_{x} \cdot v)_{+}
$$

with

$$
K_2(\omega_A) = \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \omega_A^{-2}(n_x \cdot v)_+ \, \mathrm{d}v < \infty.
$$

Denoting

$$
K_1(\omega_A) = \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathcal{M}^2 \omega_A^2(n_x \cdot v)_+ \, \mathrm{d}v < \infty,
$$

we thus deduce

$$
\int_{\Sigma} (\gamma f)^2 \omega_A^2(n_x \cdot v) \ge \int_{\partial \Omega} \iota \left[ K_2(\omega_A)^{-1} - K_1(\omega_A) \right] (\widetilde{\gamma_+ f})^2.
$$

On the other hand, thanks to the Cauchy-Schwarz inequality, we have

$$
\int_{\Sigma} (\gamma f)^2 \omega_A^2 (n_x \cdot v)^2 \langle v \rangle^{\gamma - 3} \ge K_0(\omega_A)^{-1} \int_{\partial \Omega} (\widetilde{\gamma_+ f})^2,
$$

where we denote

$$
K_0(\omega_A) = \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \langle v \rangle^{3-\gamma} \omega_A^{-2} dv < \infty.
$$

For the boundary term in (3.12), we finally obtain the following bound

$$
(3.14) \qquad -\int_{\Sigma} (\gamma f)^2 \varphi^2 \widetilde{\omega}^2 (n_x \cdot v) \le \int_{\partial \Omega} \iota \left[ K_1(\omega_A) - K_2(\omega_A)^{-1} - \frac{1}{2} K_0(\omega_A)^{-1} \right] (\widetilde{\gamma_+ f})^2.
$$

Observing that  $\omega_A \to \mathcal{M}^{-1/2}$  when  $A \to \infty$ , we deduce that  $K_0(\omega_A) \to K_0(\mathcal{M}^{-1/2}) > 0$ ,  $K_1(\omega_A) \to K_1(\mathcal{M}^{-1/2}) = 1$  and  $K_2(\omega_A) \to K_2(\mathcal{M}^{-1/2}) = 1$  thanks to the normalization condition on  $\mathcal M$ . We therefore may choose  $A > 0$  large enough such that

(3.15) 
$$
K_1(\omega_A) - K_2(\omega_A)^{-1} - \frac{1}{2}K_0(\omega_A)^{-1} \leq 0.
$$

*Step 5.* Coming back to (3.12), throwing away the last term thanks to Step 4 and gathering the estimates of Step 2 and Step 3, we obtain

$$
\frac{1}{2}\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t}||f||_{L_{x,v}^{2}(\tilde{\omega})}^{2} \leq -(\bar{C} - C_{\mathcal{X}_{0},2}||g||_{\mathcal{X}_{0}})||\langle v\rangle^{\gamma/2}\widetilde{\nabla}_{v}(\widetilde{\omega}f)||_{L_{x,v}^{2}}^{2} + \int_{\mathcal{O}}\widetilde{\varpi}_{g} f^{2}\widetilde{\omega}^{2}
$$

with

$$
(3.16) \quad \langle v \rangle^{-\gamma - s} \tilde{\varpi}_g := \kappa_{\omega,2} + C_{\mathcal{X}_0,1} \|g\|_{\mathcal{X}_0} + \psi + C_{\mathcal{X}_0,3} \|g\|_{\mathcal{X}_0} \langle v \rangle^{-s} + (C_{\mathcal{A}_0} + C_{\mathcal{T}}) \langle v \rangle^{-1-s},
$$

where we recall that  $\kappa_{\omega,2} < 0$  is defined in (3.2) at Lemma 3.1. Defining

(3.17) 
$$
\varepsilon_1 := \frac{1}{2} \min \left( \frac{\bar{C}}{C_{\mathcal{X}_0,2}}, \frac{|\kappa_{\omega,2}|}{C_{\mathcal{X}_0,1} + C_{\mathcal{X}_0,3}} \right) > 0,
$$

we deduce that

$$
\langle v \rangle^{-\gamma - s} \widetilde{\varpi}_g \leq \frac{1}{2} \kappa_{\omega,2} + \psi + (C_{\mathcal{A}_0} + C_{\mathcal{T}}) \langle v \rangle^{-1 - s} \leq \frac{1}{3} \kappa_{\omega,2} + \langle v \rangle^{-\gamma - s} M_1 \mathbf{1}_{\Omega \times B_{R_1}},
$$

for some constants  $M_1, R_1 > 0$ . We conclude by choosing  $\sigma := \min(\frac{1}{3}|\kappa_{\omega,2}|, \frac{1}{2}\overline{C})$ .

3.3. **The semigroup**  $S_{\mathcal{L}_g}$ . We prove the well-posedness of the linear equation (1.33) associated to the operator  $\mathcal{L}_g$  in a weighted  $L^2$  framework and the fact that we may associate to it a non-autonomous semigroup (or *evolution system* [58, Chapter 5]). For further reference, we introduce the set  $\mathscr{C}_l$  associated to the conservation laws (C1) and (C2) and defined by

$$
\mathscr{C}_\iota := \{ f \in L^1_{xv}(\langle v \rangle^2); \ \langle\!\langle f \rangle\!\rangle = 0 \} \text{ if } \iota \neq 0,
$$
  

$$
\mathscr{C}_\iota := \{ f \in L^1_{xv}(\langle v \rangle^2); \ \langle\!\langle f \rangle\!\rangle = \langle\!\langle f | v |^2 \rangle\!\rangle = \langle\!\langle f R \cdot v \rangle\!\rangle = 0, \ \forall R \in \mathcal{R}_{\Omega} \} \text{ if } \iota \equiv 0,
$$

and then define  $\Pi^{\perp} = I - \Pi$ , where  $\Pi$  is the projector associated to the conservation laws set  $\mathscr{C}_t$ . More precisely, for  $\iota \neq 0$ ,  $\Pi$  is the orthogonal projector on  $\mu$  in  $L^2_{xv}(\mu^{-1/2})$  and for  $\iota \equiv 0$ ,  $\Pi$  is the orthogonal projector in  $L_{xv}^2(\mu^{-1/2})$  on the subspace generated by

$$
\{\mu; R(x)\cdot v\mu, R\in\mathcal{R}_{\Omega}; |v|^2\mu\}.
$$

**Theorem 3.4.** *Consider an admissible weight function*  $\omega$  *and a function*  $q \in \mathcal{X}_0$  *such that*  $||g||_{\mathcal{X}_0} \leq \varepsilon_1$ . We denote by  $\tilde{\omega}$  the modified weight function introduced in Proposition 3.3.

*For any*  $t_0 \geq 0$  *and*  $f_{t_0} \in L^2_{\omega}(\mathcal{O})$ , there exists a unique weak solution  $f \in C([t_0, T]; L^2_{\omega}) \cap$  $L^2((t_0, T) \times \Omega; H_v^{1,*}(\tilde{\omega}))$ ,  $\forall T > t_0$ , to the linear equation (1.33) associated to the initial *datum*  $f_t$ . This one satisfies the dissipativity estimate (1.43) and it satisfies  $f_t \in \mathscr{C}_t$ *for any*  $t \geq 0$  *if*  $f_0 \in \mathscr{C}_t$ . As in Theorem 2.11, the evolution PDE equation in (1.33) *is satisfied in the distributional sense and the trace and initial conditions in* (1.33) *are satisfied pointwisely by the trace functions*  $\gamma f$  *and*  $f(0, \cdot)$  *provided by the trace Theorem 2.8.* 

*As a consequence, the mapping*  $(t_0, t) \mapsto S_{\mathcal{L}_g}(t, t_0) f_{t_0} := f_t$  defines a non-autonomous semigroup on  $L^2(\omega)$  such that (1.43) holds true. The conservation laws may be expressed *by the fact that*  $S_{\mathcal{L}_g}$  *defines a semigroup on*  $L^2(\omega) \cap \mathcal{C}_t$  *or equivalently that the identity*  $\Pi^{\perp}S_{\mathcal{L}_g}=S_{\mathcal{L}_g}\Pi^{\perp}$  *holds.* 

*Proof of Theorem 3.4.* Because the condition on *g* still holds after time translation, we may reduces the discussion to the case  $t_0 = 0$ . Thanks to the dissipativity estimate established in Proposition 3.3, the well-posedness is a direct application of Theorem 2.11 to the operators

$$
\mathbf{L}f := Q(\mu + g, f) = \tilde{a}_{ij}\partial_{v_i, v_j}f - \tilde{c}f,
$$

where  $\tilde{a}_{ij} = a_{ij} * (\mu + g), \tilde{c} = c * (\mu + g)$  and

$$
\mathscr{K}[f]:=Q(f,\mu)-\pi Q(g,f),
$$

in the space  $L^2_{\tilde{\omega}}(\mathcal{O})$  which provides a unique solution  $f \in C([0,T], L^2(\omega)) \cap L^2((0,T) \times$  $\Omega; H^{1,*}_{\tilde{\omega}}$  $\omega^{1,*}_{\tilde{\omega}}$ , for all  $T > 0$ , to the linear equation (1.33) associated to any given initial datum  $f(0) = f_0 \in L^2(\omega)$ . From the well-posedness of this linear problem, we may associate a semigroup  $S_{\mathcal{L}_g}$  by setting  $t \mapsto S_{\mathcal{L}_g}(t,0) f_0 := f_t$  for any  $t \geq 0$ . The estimate (1.43) is a consequence of (3.9) and Grönwall's lemma. The conservation laws  $f_t \in \mathscr{C}_t$  follows from the discussion in Section 1.2.

#### 4. DECAY ESTIMATES FOR  $S_{\mathcal{B}_a}$

4.1. **Dissipativity estimate on**  $S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}^{*}}$ . For a given function  $g = g(t, x, v)$  such that  $g \in \mathcal{X}_{0}$ , we recall the splitting  $\mathcal{L}_g = \mathcal{B}_g + \mathcal{A}_g$  in (1.34)–(1.35), namely

$$
\mathcal{A}_g f := \mathcal{C}_g^- f + M \chi_R,
$$
  
\n
$$
\mathcal{B}_g f := -v \cdot \nabla_x f + \mathcal{C}_g^+ f - M \chi_R,
$$

with  $M, R > 0$  to be chosen later, and where we recall that  $C_g^{\pm}$  have been defined in (3.5) and (3.13). We are interested in the decay property of the semigroup  $S_{\mathcal{B}_g}$  associated to the primal problem

(4.1) 
$$
\begin{cases} \partial_t f = \mathcal{B}_g f & \text{in } (0, T) \times \mathcal{O}, \\ \gamma_{-} f = \mathcal{R} \gamma_{+} f & \text{on } (0, T) \times \Sigma_{-}, \\ f(0) = f_0 & \text{in } \mathcal{O}, \end{cases}
$$

for any given initial datum  $f_0$  and any  $T > 0$ . Most of the job will be done on the dual semigroup  $S_{\mathcal{B}^*_{g}}$  associated to the backward dual problem

(4.2) 
$$
\begin{cases} -\partial_t h = \mathcal{B}_g^* h & \text{in } (0, T) \times \mathcal{O}, \\ \gamma_+ h = \mathscr{R}^* \gamma_- h & \text{on } (0, T) \times \Sigma_+, \\ h(T) = h_T & \text{in } \mathcal{O}, \end{cases}
$$

for any final datum  $h_T$ . Here the dual operator  $\mathcal{B}^*_g$  is defined by

$$
\mathcal{B}_{g}^{*}h = v \cdot \nabla_{x}h + (\mathcal{C}_{g}^{+})^{*}h - M\chi_{R}h
$$

with

$$
(\mathcal{C}_g^+)^*h = (a_{ij} * [\mu + g])\partial_{v_i, v_j}h + 2(b_i * [\mu + g])\partial_{v_i}h,
$$

and the dual reflection operator  $\mathscr{R}^*$  is defined by

(4.3) 
$$
\mathscr{R}^* = (1 - \iota)\mathscr{S} + \iota\mathscr{D}
$$

where  $\mathscr{D}^*$  is defined on  $\Sigma_{-}$  by

$$
\mathscr{D}^*h(x) = \widetilde{\mathscr{M}h}(x) := \int_{\Sigma_x^-} h(x, w) \mathscr{M}(w) (n_x \cdot w)_{-} dw.
$$

**Proposition 4.1.** *Consider an admissible weight function*  $\omega$ *. There exist constants*  $\varepsilon_2$ *,*  $\sigma$ *,*  $R_2$ *,*  $M_2$  > 0 *(only depending on*  $\omega$ ) and a modified weight function  $\tilde{\omega}: \mathcal{O} \to (0, \infty)$  with equivalent *velocity growth as*  $\omega$  *such that if*  $||g||_{\mathcal{X}_0} \leq \varepsilon_2$ , then any solution f to the linear equation (4.1) associated to  $\mathcal{B}_g$  satisfies, for any  $M \geq M_2$  and  $R \geq R_2$ ,

∗

(4.4) 
$$
\frac{1}{2}\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t}||f||_{L_{x,v}^{2}(\tilde{\omega})}^{2} + \sigma||f||_{L_{x}^{2}H_{v}^{1,*}(\tilde{\omega})}^{2} \leq 0.
$$

*Proof of Proposition 4.1.* Defining  $\tilde{\omega}$  as in the Step 1 of the proof of Proposition 3.3, any solution  $f$  to  $(4.1)$  satisfies

$$
\frac{1}{2}\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t}||f||_{L_x^2L_v^2(\tilde{\omega})}^2 = \int_{\mathcal{O}} \left[ (C_g^+f) - M\chi_Rf \right] f\tilde{\omega}^2 + \int_{\mathcal{O}} f^2v \cdot \nabla_x(\tilde{\omega}^2) - \int_{\Sigma} (\gamma f)^2 \tilde{\omega}^2(n_x \cdot v).
$$

Arguing exactly as in the proof of Proposition 3.3, we obtain

$$
\frac{1}{2}\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t}||f||_{L_{x,v}^{2}(\tilde{\omega})}^{2} \leq -(\bar{C} - C_{\mathcal{X}_{0},2}||g||_{\mathcal{X}_{0}})||\langle v\rangle^{\gamma/2}\widetilde{\nabla}_{v}(\widetilde{\omega}f)||_{L_{x,v}^{2}}^{2} + \int_{\mathcal{O}}\left(\widetilde{\omega}_{\mathcal{B}_{g}} - M\chi_{R}\right)f^{2}\widetilde{\omega}^{2}
$$

with now

(4.5) 
$$
\langle v \rangle^{-\gamma - s} \tilde{\varpi}_{\mathcal{B}_g} := \kappa_{\omega, p} + C_{\mathcal{X}_0, 1} \|g\|_{\mathcal{X}_0} + \psi + C_{\mathcal{T}} \langle v \rangle^{-1 - s},
$$

where  $\kappa_{\omega,2}$  < 0 is defined in (3.2),  $C_{\mathcal{X}_0,1}$  is defined in Lemma 3.2 and  $C_{\mathcal{T}} > 0$  is the constant appearing in the proof of Proposition 3.3. We then define

(4.6) 
$$
\varepsilon_2 := \frac{1}{2} \min \left( \frac{\bar{C}}{C_{\mathcal{X}_0,2}}, \frac{|\kappa_{\omega,p}|}{C_{\mathcal{X}_0,1}} \right) > 0,
$$

and we deduce that

$$
\langle v \rangle^{-\gamma - s} \widetilde{\omega}_{\mathcal{B}_{g}} \leq \frac{1}{2} \kappa_{\omega, p} + \psi + C_{\mathcal{T}} \langle v \rangle^{-1 - s} \leq \frac{1}{3} \kappa_{\omega, p} + \langle v \rangle^{-\gamma - s} M_{2} \mathbf{1}_{\Omega \times B_{R_{2}}},
$$

for some constants  $M_2, R_2 > 0$ . We conclude by observing that  $\tilde{\varpi}_{\mathcal{B}_g} - M\chi_R \leq \langle v \rangle^{\gamma+s} \kappa_{\omega,p}/3$ and choosing  $\sigma := \min(\frac{1}{3}|\kappa_{\omega,p}|, \frac{1}{2})$  $\frac{1}{2}\bar{C}$ ).

**Proposition 4.2.** Let us consider an admissible weight function  $\omega$  and an exponent  $q \in$  $\{1\} \cup [2,\infty)$ *. There exist constants*  $\varepsilon_3$ ,  $M_3$ ,  $R_3$ ,  $\sigma > 0$  *(only depending on*  $\omega$  *and*  $q$ *) and a modified weight function*  $\widetilde{m}: \mathcal{O} \to (0, \infty)$  *with equivalent velocity decay as*  $m := \omega^{-1}$  *such*<br>*H* is the substitution of the subst *that if*  $||g||_{\mathcal{X}_0} \leq \varepsilon_2$ , then any solution h to the dual backward linear problem (4.2) *associated to*  $\mathcal{B}_{g}^{*}$  *satisfies, for any*  $M \geq M_3$  *and*  $R \geq R_3$ *,* 

(4.7) 
$$
-\frac{1}{q}\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t}\|h\|_{L^q(\tilde{m})}^q + \sigma \|\langle v \rangle^{\frac{(\gamma+s)}{q}}h\|_{L^q(\tilde{m})}^q \leq 0.
$$

*Proof of Proposition 4.2.* Arguing in a similar way as during the proof of Proposition 3.3, we split the proof into five steps.

*Step 1.* We first define the weight function  $m_A = m_A(v)$  by

(4.8) 
$$
m_A^q = \chi_A \mathscr{M} + (1 - \chi_A) m^q
$$

where  $\chi_A(v) = \chi(\frac{|v|}{A})$  $\frac{u}{A}$ ), *A* ≥ 1 will be chosen later (large enough), and  $\chi \in C^2(\mathbb{R}_+)$  with  $\mathbf{1}_{[0,1]} \leq \chi \leq \mathbf{1}_{[0,2]}$ . We then define the modified weight  $\tilde{m} = \tilde{m}(x, v)$  by

(4.9) 
$$
\widetilde{m}^q = m_A^q \left\{ 1 - \frac{1}{2} (n_x \cdot v) \langle v \rangle^{\gamma - 3} \right\},
$$

and we observe that

$$
c_A^{-1} \mathcal{M} \leq m_A^q \leq c_A m^q
$$
 and  $\frac{1}{2} m_A^q \leq \tilde{m}^q \leq \frac{3}{2} m_A^q$ ,

for some constant  $c_A > 0$ . We remark that we can write

$$
\widetilde{m}^q = \theta^q m^q
$$

with

$$
\theta^q = \left[1 - \frac{1}{2}(n_x \cdot v) \langle v \rangle^{\gamma - 3}\right] \left[1 + \chi_A(\mathcal{M}m^{-q} - 1)\right],
$$

which satisfies, for any  $A > 0$ ,

$$
\left|\frac{\partial_{v_i}\theta}{\theta}\right| \lesssim \langle v \rangle^{-2}, \quad \left|\frac{\partial_{v_i, v_j}\theta}{\theta}\right| \lesssim \langle v \rangle^{-3}.
$$

We may then write

(4.10) 
$$
-\frac{1}{q}\frac{d}{dt}||h||_{L_{x,v}^{q}(\widetilde{m})}^{q} = \int_{\mathcal{O}}[(\mathcal{C}_{g}^{+})^{*}h - M\chi_{R}h]h|h|^{q-2}\widetilde{m}^{q} + \frac{1}{q}\int_{\mathcal{O}}|h|^{q}v \cdot \nabla_{x}(\widetilde{m}^{q}) + \int_{\Sigma}|\gamma h|^{q}\widetilde{m}^{q}(n_{x}\cdot v),
$$

and we estimate each term separately.

*Step 2.* For the first term at the right-hand side of (4.10), Lemma 2.5 implies

$$
\int_{\mathcal{O}} \left[ (\mathcal{C}_g^+)^* h - M \chi_R h \right] h |h|^{q-2} \tilde{m}^q = -\frac{4(q-1)}{q^2} \int_{\mathcal{O}} \tilde{a}_{ij} \partial_{v_i} H \partial_{v_j} H
$$

$$
+ \int_{\mathcal{O}} \left\{ \varpi_{\tilde{m},q}^{(\mathcal{C}_g^+)^*} - M \chi_R \right\} |h|^q \tilde{m}^q
$$

*,*

with  $H := \tilde{m}^{q/2} h |h|^{q/2-1}$  and  $\tilde{a}_{ij} := a_{ij} * (\mu + g)$ . As in Step 2 of the proof of Proposition 3.3, we have

$$
\widetilde{a}_{ij}\partial_{v_i}H\partial_{v_j}H \geq (\bar{C}-C_{\mathcal{X}_0,2}\|g\|_{\mathcal{X}_0})\langle v\rangle^{\gamma}|\widetilde{\nabla}_vH|^2,
$$

for positive constants  $\bar{C}$ ,  $C_{\mathcal{X}_0,2} > 0$ . Thanks to the estimates on  $\theta$  above, we can argue as in Step 1 of the proof of Lemma 3.2 to deduce

$$
\langle v \rangle^{-\gamma+s} \varpi_{\tilde{m},q}^{(\mathcal{C}_g^+)^*} \leq \langle v \rangle^{-\gamma+s} \varpi_{m,q}^{(\mathcal{C}_g^+)^*} + C \langle v \rangle^{-1},
$$

which together with Remark 2.7 imply that  $\varpi_{\tilde{m},g}^{(\mathcal{C}^+_g)^*}$  $\frac{C_g}{m_q}$  also satisfies the estimate (3.7) in Lemma 3.2, namely

$$
\langle v \rangle^{-\gamma-s} \varpi_{\tilde{m},q}^{(\mathcal{C}^+_g)^*} \leq \kappa_{\omega,p} + C \chi_{0,1} \|g\|_{\mathcal{X}_0} + \psi,
$$

where *p* is the conjugate exponent of *q*, that is  $1/p + 1/q = 1$ , and  $\kappa_{\omega, p}$  is defined in (3.2). *Step 3.* For the second term at the right-hand side of (4.10), we observe that  $\nabla_x(\tilde{m}^q) =$  $-\frac{1}{2}D_{x}n_{x}v\langle v\rangle^{\gamma-3}m_{\angle}^{q}$  $A^q$  and therefore

$$
\int_{\mathcal{O}} |h|^q v \cdot \nabla_x(\tilde{m}^q) = -\frac{1}{2} \int_{\mathcal{O}} |h|^q (v \cdot D_x n_x v) \langle v \rangle^{\gamma - 3} \tilde{m}^q
$$
  

$$
\leq C_{\mathcal{T}} \int_{\mathcal{O}} |h|^q \tilde{m}^{q-1} \langle v \rangle^{\gamma - 1}.
$$

*Step 4.* The boundary term in (4.10) can be decomposed as

$$
(4.11)\qquad \int_{\Sigma} |\gamma h|^q \widetilde{m}^q (n_x \cdot v) = \int_{\Sigma} |\gamma h|^q m_A^q (n_x \cdot v) - \frac{1}{2} \int_{\Sigma} |\gamma h|^q m_A^q (n_x \cdot v)^2 \langle v \rangle^{\gamma - 3}.
$$

On the one hand, for the first term in (4.11) we have

$$
\int_{\Sigma} |\gamma h|^q m_A^q (n_x \cdot v) = \int_{\Sigma_+} |\gamma_+ h|^q m_A^q |n_x \cdot v| - \int_{\Sigma_-} |\gamma_- h|^q m_A^q |n_x \cdot v|.
$$

Using the boundary condition in (4.2) together with the fact that  $s \mapsto |s|^q$  is convex, we get

$$
\begin{aligned} \int_{\Sigma_+} |\gamma_+ h|^q m_A^q |n_x \cdot v| &= \int_{\Sigma_+} |(1-\iota) \mathscr{S} \gamma_- h + \iota \mathscr{D}^* \gamma_+ h|^q \, m_A^q |n_x \cdot v| \\ & \leq \int_{\Sigma_+} (1-\iota) |\mathscr{S} \gamma_- h|^q m_A^q |n_x \cdot v| + \int_{\Sigma_+} \iota |\widetilde{\gamma_- h \mathscr{M}} |^q m_A^q |n_x \cdot v|. \end{aligned}
$$

Making the change of variables  $v \mapsto V_x v$  in the integral over  $\Sigma_+$  yields

$$
\int_{\Sigma_+} |\gamma_+ h|^q m_A^q |n_x \cdot v| \leq \int_{\Sigma_-} (1 - \iota) |\gamma_- h|^q m_A^q |n_x \cdot v| + \int_{\Sigma_-} \iota |\widetilde{\gamma_- h \mathscr{M}}|^q m_A^q |n_x \cdot v|,
$$

and thus

$$
\int_{\Sigma} |\gamma h|^q m_A^q(n_x \cdot v) \leq \int_{\Sigma_-} \iota |\widetilde{\gamma_- h \mathscr{M}}|^q m_A^q |n_x \cdot v| - \int_{\Sigma_-} \iota |\gamma_- h|^q m_A^q |n_x \cdot v|.
$$

When  $q = 1$  we use that  $m_A \geq M$  to obtain

$$
\int_{\Sigma} |\gamma h| m_A(n_x \cdot v) \leq [K_1(m_A) - 1] \int_{\partial \Omega} \iota |\widetilde{\gamma_{-h} M}|,
$$

where we denote

$$
K_1(m_A) = \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} m_A(n_x \cdot v)_- \, \mathrm{d}v < \infty.
$$

Otherwise when  $q \geq 2$ , by Hölder's inequality, we have

$$
|\widetilde{\gamma_-h\mathscr{M}}|^q(x)\le K_2(m_A)\int_{\Sigma_-^x}|\gamma_-h|^q m_A^q|n_x\cdot v|,
$$

with

$$
K_2(m_A) = \left(\int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathcal{M}^{\frac{q}{q-1}} m_A^{-\frac{q}{q-1}} (n_x \cdot v)_- \, \mathrm{d}v\right)^{(q-1)} < \infty.
$$

Denoting

$$
K_1(m_A) = \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} m_A^q (n_x \cdot v)_- \, \mathrm{d}v < \infty,
$$

we deduce

$$
\int_{\Sigma} |\gamma h|^q m_A^q (n_x \cdot v) \leq \left[ K_1(m_A) - K_2(m_A)^{-1} \right] \int_{\partial \Omega} \iota |\widetilde{\gamma_{-h} \mathcal{M}}|^q.
$$

On the other hand, for the second term in (4.11), using the boundary condition, we get

$$
\int_{\Sigma} |\gamma h|^q m_A^q (n_x \cdot v)^2 \langle v \rangle^{\gamma - 3}
$$
\n
$$
= \int_{\Sigma_-} |\gamma_- h|^q m_A^q (n_x \cdot v)^2 \langle v \rangle^{\gamma - 3} + \int_{\Sigma_+} |(1 - \iota) \mathcal{S} \gamma_- h + \iota \mathcal{D}^* \gamma_- h|^q m_A^q (n_x \cdot v)^2 \langle v \rangle^{\gamma - 3}
$$
\n
$$
= \int_{\Sigma_-} |\gamma_- h|^q m_A^q (n_x \cdot v)^2 \langle v \rangle^{\gamma - 3} + \int_{\Sigma_-} |(1 - \iota) \gamma_- h + \iota \mathcal{D}^* \gamma_- h|^q m_A^q (n_x \cdot v)^2 \langle v \rangle^{\gamma - 3}.
$$

If  $q = 1$  we write

$$
\int_{\Sigma} |\gamma h| m_A (n_x \cdot v)^2 \langle v \rangle^{\gamma - 3} \ge \int_{\Sigma_{-}} \widehat{|\gamma_{-h} \mathcal{M}|} m_A (n_x \cdot v)^2 \langle v \rangle^{\gamma - 3}
$$

$$
\ge K_0(m_A) \int_{\partial \Omega} \widehat{|\gamma_{-h} \mathcal{M}|},
$$

with

$$
K_0(m_A) = \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} m_A \langle v \rangle^{\gamma - 3} (n_x \cdot v)_-^2 \, \mathrm{d}v < \infty.
$$

In the case when  $q \geq 2$ , we use Hölder's inequality to write

$$
\int_{\Sigma} |\gamma h|^q m_A^q (n_x \cdot v)^2 \langle v \rangle^{\gamma - 3} \ge K_0(m_A)^{-1} \int_{\partial \Omega} \iota |\widetilde{\gamma_{-h} M}|^q,
$$

where

$$
K_0(m_A) = \left( \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \mathcal{M}^{\frac{q}{q-1}} m_A^{-\frac{q}{q-1}} \langle v \rangle^{\frac{q-\gamma+3}{q-1}} (n_x \cdot v)_-^{\frac{q-2}{q-1}} \, dv \right)^{q-1} < \infty.
$$

With the convention  $K_2(m_A) = 1$  when  $q = 1$ , the boundary term (4.11) may finally be bounded in the following way

$$
(4.12)\qquad \int_{\Sigma} |\gamma h|^q \widetilde{m}^q (n_x \cdot v) \le \int_{\partial \Omega} \iota \left[ K_1(m_A) - K_2(m_A)^{-1} - \frac{1}{2} K_0(m_A)^{-1} \right] |\widetilde{\gamma_- h \mathcal{M}}|^q.
$$

Observing that  $m_A \to \mathcal{M}^{\frac{1}{q}}$  when  $A \to \infty$ , we deduce that  $K_0(m_A) \to K_0(\mathcal{M}^{\frac{1}{q}}) > 0$ ,  $K_1(m_A) \to K_1(\mathscr{M}^{\frac{1}{q}}) = 1$  as well as  $K_2(m_A) \to K_2(\mathscr{M}^{\frac{1}{q}}) = 1$  thanks to the normalization condition on  $\mathcal M$ . We may therefore choose  $A > 0$ , large enough, such that

(4.13) 
$$
K_1(m_A) - K_2(m_A)^{-1} - \frac{1}{2} K_0(m_A)^{-1} \leq 0.
$$

*Step 5.* Coming back to (4.10), throwing away the last term thanks to Step 4 and gathering the estimates of Step 2 and Step 3, we obtain

$$
-\frac{1}{q}\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t}||h||_{L_{x,v}^{q}(\widetilde{m})}^{q} + \frac{4(q-1)}{q^{2}}(\bar{C} - C_{\mathcal{X}_{0},2}||g||_{\mathcal{X}_{0}})\int_{\mathcal{O}}\langle v\rangle^{\gamma}|\widetilde{\nabla}_{v}H|^{2} \leq \int_{\mathcal{O}}\left\{\widetilde{\varpi}_{\mathcal{B}_{g}^{*}} - M\chi_{R}\right\}|h|^{q}\widetilde{m}^{q},
$$
\nwith\n
$$
\int_{\mathcal{O}}\langle v\rangle^{-\gamma-\delta}\widetilde{\varpi}_{\mathcal{X}_{0}} := \mathcal{K} \quad \text{for all all } \mathcal{X}_{0} \in \mathcal{A}_{0}^{*}, \quad \int_{\mathcal{O}}\langle v\rangle^{-1-\delta}
$$

$$
\langle v \rangle^{-\gamma - s} \widetilde{\varpi}_{\mathcal{B}_{g}^{*}} := \kappa_{\omega, p} + C_{\mathcal{X}_{0}, 1} \|g\|_{\mathcal{X}_{0}} + \psi + C_{\mathcal{T}} \langle v \rangle^{-1 - s}.
$$

Arguing exactly as in Step 5 of the proof of Proposition 3.3, we deduce that there are  $\varepsilon_3$ ,  $M_3$ ,  $R_3 > 0$  such that for all  $||g||_{\mathcal{X}_0} \leq \varepsilon_3$ , any  $M \geq M_3$  and  $R \geq R_3$ , there holds  $(\bar{C} - C_{\mathcal{X}_0,2} \|g\|_{\mathcal{X}_0}) \geq \bar{C}/2$  and also  $\tilde{\varpi}_g - M\chi_R \leq \langle v \rangle^{\gamma+s} \kappa_{\omega,p}/3$ . This concludes the proof with  $\sigma > 0$  as in Step 5 of the proof of Proposition 3.3.

4.2. Decay estimate for  $S_{\mathcal{B}_g}$ . We start with a first well-posedness result for the linear problem  $(4.1)$  associated to  $\mathcal{B}_q$  which extends and improves the similar result Theorem 3.4 for the linear problem  $(1.33)$  associated to  $\mathcal{L}_q$ .

**Proposition 4.3.** *Consider an admissible weight function*  $\omega$  *and a function*  $q \in \mathcal{X}_0$  *such that*  $||g||_{\mathcal{X}_0} \leq \varepsilon_2$ , where  $\varepsilon_2 > 0$  *is given by Proposition 4.1. There exists a non-autonomous*  $s$ *emigroup*  $S_{\mathcal{B}_g}$  *on*  $L^2(\omega)$  *such that for any*  $t_0 \geq 0$  *and*  $f_{t_0} \in L^2_{\omega}(\mathcal{O})$ *, the function*  $f_t :=$  $S_{\mathcal{B}_g}(t,t_0) f_{t_0}$  is the unique solution in  $C([t_0,T];L^2_\omega) \cap L^2((t_0,T) \times \Omega;H^{1,*}_v(\tilde{\omega})), \forall T > t_0,$ *to the equation* (4.1) *associated to the linear operator*  $\mathcal{B}_g$  *and to the initial datum*  $f_{t_0}$ . Furthermore, if  $f_{t_0} \in L^p(\mu^{1/p-1})$  with  $p \in [2, 4]$ , then  $f_t \in L^p(\mu^{1-1/p})$  for any  $t \ge t_0$ .

*Proof of Proposition 4.3.* Repeating the proof of Theorem 3.4 and using the dissipative estimate for  $\mathcal{B}_q$  given by Proposition 4.1, we obtain the existence and uniqueness of a solution in the  $L^2(\omega)$  framework and then the existence of the associated semigroup  $S_{\mathcal{B}_g}$ .

For dealing with the result in the  $L^p(\mu^{1/p-1})$  framework, we use a very classical approximation argument. We assume that  $f_0 \in L^p(\mu^{1/p-1}) \cap L^2(\omega)$  with  $p \in [2, 4]$ , for some weight function  $\omega$  such that  $L^2(\omega) \subset L^2(\mu^{1/p-1})$ , and we consider the associated solution  $f \in C([0, T], L^2(\omega))$  provided by the existence result in the  $L^2(\omega)$  framework. For the sake of simplicity we only consider the case  $p = 4$  since it will be enough for our purpose and that anyway the case  $p \in (2, 4)$  can be easily deduced from that one. We fix a function  $\beta : \mathbb{R} \to \mathbb{R}_+$  convex and increasing linearly at the infinity. Setting  $\phi := f/\mathscr{M}$  and using here and below the shorthands

$$
\tilde{a}_{ij} := a_{ij} * (\mu + g), \quad b_i := b_i * (\mu + g), \quad \tilde{c} := c * (\mu + g),
$$

we recall that *f* satisfies the PDE equation in  $(4.1)$  where  $\mathcal{B}_g$  is given by

$$
\mathcal{B}_g f = -v \cdot \nabla_x f + \tilde{a}_{ij} \partial_{v_i v_j}^2 f - \tilde{c} f - M \chi_R f.
$$

We first observe that

$$
\int_{\mathbb{R}^3} (\widetilde{a}_{ij} \partial_{v_i v_j}^2 f) \beta'(\phi) = - \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \widetilde{b}_i \beta'(\phi) \partial_{v_i} f - \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \widetilde{a}_{ij} \partial_{v_i} f \partial_{v_j} \beta'(\phi) =: T_1 + T_2,
$$

where we have performed one integration by part. For the first term, we have

$$
T_1 = -\int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \beta'(\phi) \phi \tilde{b}_i \partial_{v_i} \mathscr{M} - \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \beta'(\phi) \partial_{v_i} \phi \tilde{b}_i \mathscr{M}
$$
  
= 
$$
-\int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \beta'(\phi) \phi \tilde{b}_i \partial_{v_i} \mathscr{M} + \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \beta(\phi) [\tilde{b}_i \partial_{v_i} \mathscr{M} + \tilde{c} \mathscr{M}],
$$

where we have used one integration by part again in the last line. In order to deal with the second term, we define  $\psi := f \mathcal{M}^{1/p-1} = \phi \mathcal{M}^{1/p}$ , and we directly compute

$$
T_2 = -\int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \beta''(\phi) \tilde{a}_{ij} \partial_{v_i} (\psi \mathcal{M}^{1-1/p}) \partial_{v_j} (\psi \mathcal{M}^{-1/p})
$$
  
\n
$$
= -\int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \beta''(\phi) \tilde{a}_{ij} \partial_{v_i} \psi \partial_{v_j} \psi \mathcal{M}^{1-2/p} - \left(1 - \frac{2}{p}\right) \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \tilde{a}_{ij} \partial_{v_i} (\phi \beta'(\phi) - \beta(\phi)) \partial_{v_j} \mathcal{M}
$$
  
\n
$$
+ \frac{1}{p^2} \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \beta''(\phi) \phi^2 \tilde{a}_{ij} \mathcal{M}^{-1} \partial_{v_i} \mathcal{M} \partial_{v_j} \mathcal{M}.
$$

Performing one integration by parts for dealing with the second term, we get

$$
T_2 = -\int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \beta''(\phi) \tilde{a}_{ij} \partial_{v_i} \psi \partial_{v_j} \psi \mathcal{M}^{1-2/p} + \frac{1}{p^2} \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \beta''(\phi) \phi^2 \tilde{a}_{ij} \mathcal{M}^{-1} \partial_{v_i} \mathcal{M} \partial_{v_j} \mathcal{M} + \left(1 - \frac{2}{p}\right) \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} (\phi \beta'(\phi) - \beta(\phi)) (\tilde{b}_i \partial_{v_i} \mathcal{M} + \tilde{a}_{ij} \partial_{v_i}^2 \mathcal{M}).
$$

All together, we deduce that at least formally

$$
\frac{d}{dt} \int_{\mathcal{O}} \beta(\phi) \mathcal{M} = - \int_{\mathcal{O}} \beta''(\phi) \tilde{a}_{ij} \partial_{v_i} \psi \partial_{v_j} \psi \mathcal{M}^{1-2/p} - \int_{\Sigma} \beta(\gamma \phi) \mathcal{M}(n_x \cdot v) \n+ \int_{\mathcal{O}} \phi \beta'(\phi) (\tilde{\varpi} - M \chi_R) \mathcal{M} - \int_{\mathcal{O}} \beta(\phi) \tilde{\varpi} \mathcal{M} + \frac{1}{p^2} \int_{\mathcal{O}} \beta''(\phi) \phi^2 \tilde{a}_{ij} v_i v_j \mathcal{M},
$$

with

$$
\tilde{\varpi} := -\frac{2}{p} \tilde{b}_i \frac{\partial_{v_i} \mathcal{M}}{\mathcal{M}} + \left(1 - \frac{2}{p}\right) \tilde{a}_{ij} \frac{\partial_{v_i v_j}^2 \mathcal{M}}{\mathcal{M}} - \tilde{c}
$$
  
\n
$$
= \frac{2}{p} \tilde{b}_i v_i + \left(1 - \frac{2}{p}\right) (\tilde{a}_{ij} v_i v_j - \tilde{a}_{ii}) - \tilde{c}
$$
  
\n
$$
= \langle v \rangle^{\gamma+2} \left(-\frac{4}{p} + \mathcal{O}(\|g\|_{\mathcal{X}_0})\right) + \mathcal{O}(\langle v \rangle^{\gamma}),
$$

and

$$
\widetilde{a}_{ij}v_iv_j = 2\langle v\rangle^{\gamma+2} (1 + \mathcal{O}(\|g\|_{\mathcal{X}_0})) + \mathcal{O}(\langle v\rangle^{\gamma}),
$$

where in the two last lines we have used Lemma 2.1 and Lemma 2.2.

Observing that  $0 \le \beta(\phi)$   $\mathscr{M}, \phi\beta'(\phi)$   $\mathscr{M} \lesssim |f|$  so that each of the above integral term is well defined, that identity may be established rigorously from the Green formula  $(2.25)$ and a Stone-Weierstrass type argument. The boundary term is nonpositive thanks to a Darrozès-Guiraud type inequality [21]. More precisely, we write

$$
\int_{\Sigma} (-v \cdot n_x) \beta(\frac{\gamma f}{\mathcal{M}}) \mathcal{M}
$$
\n
$$
\leq \int_{\Sigma_{-}} (v \cdot n_x) \beta(\frac{\mathcal{D}\gamma f}{\mathcal{M}}) + (1 - \iota) \beta(\frac{\mathcal{D}\gamma f}{\mathcal{M}}) \mathcal{M} - \int_{\Sigma_{+}} (v \cdot n_x) \beta(\frac{\gamma + f}{\mathcal{M}}) \mathcal{M}
$$
\n
$$
= \int_{\Sigma_{+}} (v \cdot n_x) \beta(\frac{\gamma + f}{\mathcal{M}}) \beta(\frac{\gamma + f}{\mathcal{M}}) \mathcal{M} \leq 0,
$$

where we have used the convexity of  $\beta$  in the second line, the change of variable  $v \mapsto R_x v$ in the next equality and the very definition of  $\gamma$ <sub>+</sub>*f* as well as the Jensen inequality for the probability measure  $\mathscr{M}(v \cdot n_x)$  *+ dv* in order to get the last inequality. It is worth emphasizing again that because  $\gamma f \in L^2(\Gamma; d\xi_\omega^2 dt) \subset L^1(\Gamma; d\xi^1 dt)$  the above computation is licit.

We then take  $p = 4$  and  $\beta = \beta_A$  the even function such that  $\beta''_A(s) := 12s^{p-2}\mathbf{1}_{s \leq A}$  on  $\mathbb{R}_+$ , and next the primitives which vanish in the origin and which are thus defined by  $\beta'(s) = 4s^3 \mathbf{1}_{s \leq A} + 4A^3 \mathbf{1}_{s > A}$  and  $\beta(s) = s^4 \mathbf{1}_{s \leq A} + (4A^3s - 3A^4) \mathbf{1}_{s > A}$ . In particular, we verify that  $0 \leq 3s^4 \mathbf{1}_{s \leq A} + 3A^4 \mathbf{1}_{s > A} = s\beta'(s) - \beta(s) \leq 3\beta(s)$  and  $\beta''(s)s^2 \leq 12\beta(s)$ . We set

$$
Z := \frac{1}{p^2} \beta''(\phi) \phi^2 \tilde{a}_{ij} v_i v_j + (\phi \beta'(\phi) - \beta(\phi)) \tilde{\varpi}.
$$

For  $|\phi| \leq A$ , we have

$$
Z = \left(\frac{3}{4}\tilde{a}_{ij}v_iv_j + 3\tilde{\varpi}\right)\phi^4
$$
  
 
$$
\leq \left[\langle v \rangle^{\gamma+2}\left(-\frac{3}{2} + \varepsilon + C\|g\|_{\mathcal{X}_0}\right) + C_{\varepsilon}\mathbf{1}_{B_R}\right]\phi^4 \leq C_{\varepsilon}\beta(\phi)\mathbf{1}_{B_R},
$$

for  $\varepsilon > 0$  and  $\varepsilon_0 > 0$  small enough. Similarly, for  $|\phi| > A$ , we have

$$
Z = (\phi \beta'(\phi) - \beta(\phi))\widetilde{\varpi}
$$
  
\n
$$
\leq (\phi \beta'(\phi) - \beta(\phi)) \left[ \langle v \rangle^{\gamma+2} (-1 + \varepsilon + C ||g||_{\mathcal{X}_0}) + C_{\varepsilon} \mathbf{1}_{B_R} \right]
$$
  
\n
$$
\leq 3\beta(\phi)C_{\varepsilon} \mathbf{1}_{B_R},
$$

for  $\varepsilon > 0$  and  $\varepsilon_0 > 0$  small enough.

Coming back to the above differential equation, we may through away the two first term at the RHS and we may use the last bounds in order to get

$$
\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t} \int_{\mathcal{O}} \beta_A(\phi) \mathscr{M} \le \int_{\mathcal{O}} \beta_A(\phi) \mathscr{M} (3C_{\varepsilon} \mathbf{1}_{B_R} - M\chi_R) \le 0.
$$

Using Grönwall's lemma and next passing to the limit  $A \to \infty$ , we deduce that  $||f_t||_{L^p(u^{1/p-1})} \le$  $||f_0||_{L^p(\mu^{1/p-1})}$  for any  $t \ge 0$ . We extends the same result for any  $f_0 \in L^p(\mu^{1/p-1})$  by a density argument.

We establish the counterpart of the previous result for the dual problem  $(4.2)$ .

**Proposition 4.4.** *Consider an admissible weight function*  $\omega$  *and a function*  $q \in \mathcal{X}_0$  *such that*  $||g||_{\mathcal{X}_0} \leq \varepsilon_3$ *, where*  $\varepsilon_3 > 0$  *is given in Proposition* 4.2. For any  $h_T \in L^2(\omega^{-1})$ *, there exists a unique solution to the dual problem* (4.2) *in an appropriate space that we make explicit during the proof. Furthermore, if*  $h_T \in L^p(\omega^{-1/q})$  *with*  $q \in [2, 4]$ *, then*  $h_t \in L^q(\omega^{-1/q})$  *for any*  $t \in [0, T)$ *.* 

*Proof of Proposition 4.4.* The proof is very similar to the proof of Proposition 4.3 and we thus just sketch it.

*Step 1.* We define  $m := \omega^{-1}$  and next  $\tilde{m}$  by (4.8)–(4.9). Because of the estimate established in Proposition 4.2 in the case  $q = 2$ , we may use Theorem 2.11 exactly as in the proof of Theorem 3.4 and we get that for any  $h_T \in L^2(\tilde{m})$  there exists  $h \in C([0,T]; L^2(\tilde{m}))$  $L^2((0,T) \times \Omega; H^{1,*}_{v,\tilde{n}})$  $v_{v,\tilde{m}}^{(1,*)}$  unique solution to the dual problem  $(4.2)$ .

*Step 2.* We proceed similarly and using the same notations as during the proof of Proposition 4.2 and Proposition 4.3. Let us thus consider  $h_T \in L^q \subset L^2(m)$  and the associated solution *h* exhibited in the Step 1. We fix a function  $\beta : \mathbb{R} \to \mathbb{R}_+$  convex, increasing linearly at the infinity and such that  $s\beta'(s) \geq 0$ . We compute

$$
-\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t} \int_{\mathcal{O}} \beta(h)\widetilde{m} = \int_{\Sigma} (v \cdot n_x) \beta(\gamma h) \widetilde{m} - \int_{\mathcal{O}} \beta''(h) \widetilde{a}_{ij} \partial_{v_i} h \partial_{v_j} h \widetilde{m} + \int_{\mathcal{O}} \beta(h) (\widetilde{a}_{ij} \partial_{v_i v_j}^2 \widetilde{m} - \widetilde{c} \widetilde{m} - v \cdot \nabla_x \widetilde{m}) - \int_{\mathcal{O}} h \beta'(h) M \chi_R \widetilde{m}.
$$

Using that  $\beta$  is convex and arguing as in Step 4 in the proof of Proposition 4.2, we have

$$
\int_{\Sigma} (v \cdot n_x) \beta(\gamma h) \widetilde{m} \le \int_{\partial \Omega} \iota \left[ K_1(m_A) - 1 - K_0(m_A) \right] \beta(\widetilde{\mathcal{M} \gamma_{-h}}) \le 0,
$$

for *A* large enough. On the other hand, with the same notations as in Lemma 3.1 and during its proof, we have

$$
\bar{a}_{ij}\partial_{v_i v_j}^2 m = \bar{a}_{ij} \left[ -\delta_{ij}\wp + v_i v_j \wp^2 \left( 1 - \frac{s-2}{\langle v \rangle^2} \right) \right] m
$$
  

$$
\sum_{|v| \to \infty} \kappa_{\omega,1} \langle v \rangle^{\gamma+s} m,
$$

and because  $\kappa_{\omega,1} < 0$ , we may argue similarly as during the proof of Lemma 3.2 and establish that

$$
\widetilde{a}_{ij}\partial^2_{v_iv_j}\widetilde{m}-\widetilde{c}\widetilde{m}\lesssim \widetilde{m},
$$

for  $\|g\|_{\mathcal{X}_0} \leq \varepsilon_3$ ,  $\varepsilon_3 > 0$  small enough. Coming back to the above differential equation, throwing away the two first and the last (all negative) terms and using the last estimate, we immediately obtain

$$
-\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t}\int_{\mathcal{O}}\beta(h)\widetilde{m}\lesssim\int_{\mathcal{O}}\beta(h)\widetilde{m},
$$

so that

$$
\int_{\mathcal{O}} \beta(h(0,\cdot)) \widetilde{m} \le C(T) \int_{\mathcal{O}} \beta(h_T) \widetilde{m},
$$

for a constant  $C(T)$  independent of  $\beta$ . We conclude in the same way as during the proof of Proposition 4.3 by choosing the same appropriate sequence  $\beta_R(s) \nearrow |s|^q$ . — П

We are now in position for establishing the decay result for the semigroup  $S_{\mathcal{B}_g}$ . Recalling the definition of the decay function  $\Theta_{\omega,\omega_\star}$  in Proposition 2.13, we shall hereafter abuse notation and write  $\Theta_{\omega,\omega}(t) = e^{-\lambda t}$  for some  $\lambda > 0$  when  $\omega$  is an admissible weight function verifying  $\gamma + s > 0$ .

**Proposition 4.5.** *Consider an admissible weight function*  $\omega$  *and a function*  $g \in \mathcal{X}_0$  *such that*  $||g||_{\mathcal{X}_0} \leq \min(\varepsilon_2, \varepsilon_3)$ , where  $\varepsilon_2, \varepsilon_3 > 0$  are given in Propositions 4.1 and 4.2 respectively. *For any*  $p \in [2, \infty]$ , the semigroup  $S_{\mathcal{B}_g}$  exhibited in Proposition 4.3 extends to  $L^p_\omega$  and more *precisely*

- $\|S_{{\mathcal{B}}_g}(t,\tau)f_\tau\|_{L^p_\omega}\lesssim \|f_\tau\|_{L^p_\omega}$ (4.14)
- (4.15)  $||S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}(t,\tau)f_{\tau}||_{L^{p}_{\omega_{\star}}} \leq \Theta_{\omega,\omega_{\star}}(t-\tau)||f_{\tau}||_{L^{p}_{\omega}},$

*for any*  $t \geq \tau \geq 0$ , *any*  $f_{\tau} \in L^p(\omega)$  *and any admissible weight function*  $\omega_{\star} \preceq \omega$ .

*Proof of Proposition* 4.5. We shall prove that  $S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}^{*}}$  is the adjoint of  $S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}$  and we next use the estimate established on  $S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}^{*}}$  and a duality argument. We set  $m := \omega^{-1}$  and  $q :=$  $p/(p-1) \in [1,2]$  the conjugate exponent associated to *p*. We split the proof into three steps.

*Step 1*. Consider  $f_0 \in L^4(\mu^{-3/4})$  and  $h_T \in L^4(\mu^{1/4})$  for  $T > 0$ . We observe that if *f* is the solution to the primal forward problem  $(4.1)$  associated to  $f_0$  given by Proposition 4.3 and *h* is a solution to the backward dual problem  $(4.2)$  associated to  $h<sub>T</sub>$  given by Proposition 4.4, we may apply Proposition 2.10 with the choice  $\alpha(\sigma) = \beta(\sigma) = \sigma$ ,  $\varphi \equiv 1$ , and we get

$$
\int_{\mathcal{O}} f(T)h_T = \int_{\mathcal{O}} f_0h(0) - \int_0^T \int_{\Sigma} (n_x \cdot v)(\gamma f)(\gamma h) d\xi^1 ds.
$$

The boundary term is well defined because on the one hand  $f \in L^{\infty}(0,T; L^{4}(\mu^{-3/4}))$ from Proposition 4.3 and thus  $\gamma f \in L^4(\text{d}\xi_{\mu^{-3/4}}^2) \subset L^2(\text{d}\xi_{\mu^{-1/2}}^1)$  from Theorem 2.8 and the Cauchy-Schwarz inequality, and in the other hand  $h \in L^{\infty}(0,T; L^{4}(\mu^{1/4}))$  from Proposition 4.4 and thus  $\gamma h \in L^4(\mathrm{d}\xi_{\mu^{1/4}}^2) \subset L^2(\mathrm{d}\xi_{\mu^{1/2}}^1)$  from Theorem 2.8 and the Cauchy-Schwarz inequality. We next have

$$
\int_{\Sigma} (n_x \cdot v)(\gamma f)(\gamma h) d\xi^1 = \int_{\Sigma_+} (n_x \cdot v)_+(\gamma_+ f)(\mathcal{R}^* \gamma_- h) d\xi^1
$$
  
+ 
$$
\int_{\Sigma_-} (n_x \cdot v)_-(\mathcal{R} \gamma_+ f)(\gamma_- h) d\xi^1 = 0,
$$

where we have used the reflection conditions in  $(4.1)$  and in  $(4.2)$  in the first equality and the very definitions of the reflection operators  $\mathscr R$  in (1.8) and  $\mathscr R^*$  in (4.3) in the second equality. We have thus established the duality identity

(4.16) 
$$
\int_{\mathcal{O}} f(T)h_T = \int_{\mathcal{O}} f_0h(0),
$$

and this one extends to any  $f_0 \in L^2(\omega)$  and  $h_T \in L^2(m)$  by a density argument. *Step 2.* We first emphasize that for  $h_0 \in L^2(m)$ , the differential inequality (4.7) in particular implies

(4.17) 
$$
||h(0)||_{L^q_{\tilde{m}}} \le ||h_T||_{L^q_{\tilde{m}}}.
$$

The computations in Proposition 4.2 can indeed be rigorously justified in the well-posedness framework introduced in Proposition 4.4. We then write

$$
||f(T)||_{L^p_{\tilde{m}^{-1}}} = \sup_{h_T \in L^2_m; ||h_T||_{L^q_{\tilde{m}}} \le 1} \int_{\mathcal{O}} f(T)h_T
$$
  
\n
$$
= \sup_{h_T \in L^2_m; ||h_T||_{L^q_{\tilde{m}}} \le 1} \int_{\mathcal{O}} f_0 h(0).
$$
  
\n
$$
= \sup_{h_T \in L^2_m; ||h_T||_{L^q_{\tilde{m}}} \le 1} ||f_0||_{L^p_{\tilde{m}^{-1}}} ||h(0)||_{L^q_{\tilde{m}}} \le ||f_0||_{L^p_{\tilde{m}^{-1}}},
$$

where we have used a classical duality identity in the first line, the identity  $(4.16)$  in the second line, the Hölder inequality and the estimate (4.17) in the last line. Observing that  $\omega \sim \tilde{m}^{-1}$ , we have established the first estimate (4.14) for  $\tau = 0$ . The general case follows by time translation.

*Step 3.* For  $q = 1, 2$ , the differential inequality  $(4.7)$  also implies

$$
-\frac{1}{q}\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t}||h||_{L^q(\tilde{m})}^q + \sigma||h||_{L^q(m\langle v\rangle^{(\gamma+s)/q})}^q \leq 0.
$$

If  $\gamma + s < 0$ , using last estimate, the estimate (4.17) associated to a weight function  $m_{\star} := \omega_{\star}^{-1}$  with  $\omega_{\star} \prec \omega$ , and Proposition 2.13, we deduce

(4.18) 
$$
||h(0)||_{L^q_{\tilde{m}}} \leq \Theta_{m_\star,m}(T)||h_T||_{L^q_{\tilde{m}_\star}}.
$$

Otherwise if  $\gamma + s \geq 0$ , we immediately obtain

$$
||h(0)||_{L^q_{\tilde{m}}} \le e^{-\lambda T} ||h_T||_{L^q_{\tilde{m}}},
$$

that is (4.18) with  $m_{\star} = m$  and  $\tilde{m}_{\star} = \tilde{m}$ .

As in Step 2, we write

$$
||f(T)||_{L^{p}_{\tilde{m}_{\star}^{-1}}} = \sup_{h \in L^{2}_{m_{\star}}; ||h_{T}||_{L^{q}_{\tilde{m}_{\star}}} \leq 1} \int_{\mathcal{O}} f_{0}h(0).
$$
  
\n
$$
\leq \sup_{h \in L^{2}_{m_{\star}}; ||h_{T}||_{L^{q}_{\tilde{m}_{\star}}} \leq 1} ||f_{0}||_{L^{p}_{\tilde{m}-1}} ||h(0)||_{L^{q}_{\tilde{m}}} \n\leq \sup_{h \in L^{2}_{m_{\star}}; ||h_{T}||_{L^{q}_{\tilde{m}_{\star}}} \leq 1} ||f_{0}||_{L^{p}_{\tilde{m}-1}} \Theta_{m_{\star},m}(T)||h_{T}||_{L^{q}_{\tilde{m}_{\star}}} \n= \Theta_{\omega,\omega_{\star}}(T)||f_{0}||_{L^{p}_{\tilde{m}-1}},
$$

where we have used Hölder's inequality in the second line, the estimate (4.18) in the third line and the fact that  $\Theta_{m_\star,m}(T) = \Theta_{\omega,\omega_\star}(T)$  in the last line. That is nothing but (4.15) for  $p = 2, \infty$  and  $\tau = 0$ . The general case for  $\tau \ge 0$  and  $p \in [2, \infty]$  follows by time translation and an interpolation argument. and an interpolation argument.

### 5. ULTRACONTRACTIVITY PROPERTY OF  $S_{\mathcal{B}_q}$

5.1. **De Giorgi-Nash-Moser type estimate.** In this section we establish a De Giorgi-Nash-Moser type estimate of gain of integrability for solutions to equation (4.2) associated to  $\mathcal{B}_{g}^{*}$  in the spirit of [30, 57]. This will be established in Theorem 5.7 below, as a consequence of a series of intermediate results. By a duality argument we shall finally obtain the ultracontractivity of  $S_{\mathcal{B}_g}$  in Theorem 5.8. We start by our key estimate associated to the operator  $\mathcal{B}_{g}^{*}$ .

**Proposition 5.1.** *Consider an admissible weight function*  $\omega$  *and define*  $m := \omega^{-1}$ *. There exist constants*  $\varepsilon_4$ ,  $M_4$ ,  $R_4 > 0$  *such that if*  $||g||_{\mathcal{X}_0} \leq \varepsilon_4$ , then for any  $T > 0$ , any solution h *to the linear equation* (4.2) *associated to*  $\mathcal{B}_g^*$  *on*  $(0,T)$  *and any nonnegative test function*  $\varphi \in C_c^{\infty}((0,T))$ , there holds, for any  $M \geq M_4$  and  $R \geq R_4$ ,

$$
(5.1) \qquad \int_0^T \int_{\mathcal{O}} h^2 m^2 \langle v \rangle^{\gamma-3} \frac{(n_x \cdot v)^2}{\delta^{1/2}} \varphi^2 + \int_0^T \|h\|_{L_x^2 H_v^{1,*}(m)}^2 \varphi^2 \lesssim \int_0^T \|h\|_{L^2(m)}^2 \varphi(\varphi')_+.
$$

*Remark* 5.2. Hereafter we fix contants  $M \ge \max(M_1, M_2, M_3, M_4)$  and  $R \ge \max(R_1, R_2, R_3, R_4)$ in the definition of the operators  $B_g$  and  $A_g$  in (1.34)–(1.35) in such a way that all previous results on  $\mathcal{B}_g$  and  $\mathcal{B}_g^*$  (Propositions 4.1, 4.2, 4.3, 4.4, 4.5, and 5.1) are satisfied.

*Proof of Proposition* 5.1. We define the modified weight function  $m_A$  by (4.8) with  $q = 2$ and then we define  $\tilde{m} = \tilde{m}(x, v)$  by

$$
\widetilde{m}^2 = \left\{ 1 - \frac{1}{4} (n_x \cdot v) \langle v \rangle^{\gamma - 3} - \frac{\delta^{1/2}}{4D^{1/2}} (n_x \cdot v) \langle v \rangle^{\gamma - 3} \right\} m_A^2,
$$

where  $D = \sup_{x \in \Omega} \delta$  is half the diameter of  $\Omega$ . We already observe that

$$
c_A^{-1} M \le m_A^2 \le c_A m^2
$$
 and  $\frac{1}{2} m_A^2 \le \tilde{m}^2 \le \frac{3}{2} m_A^2$ ,

for come constant  $c_A > 0$ . As in the proof of Proposition 4.2, we remark that we can write  $\widetilde{m}^2 = \theta^2 m^2$ 

with

$$
\theta^2 = \left[1 - \frac{1}{4}\left(1 + \frac{\delta^{1/2}}{D^{1/2}}\right)(n_x \cdot v)\langle v \rangle^{\gamma - 3}\right] \left[\chi_A \mathscr{M} m^{-2} + 1 - \chi_A\right],
$$

and we also have, for any  $A > 0$ ,

$$
\left|\frac{\partial_{v_i}\theta}{\theta}\right| \lesssim \langle v \rangle^{-2}, \quad \left|\frac{\partial_{v_i,v_j}\theta}{\theta}\right| \lesssim \langle v \rangle^{-3}.
$$

*Step 1.* We multiply (4.2) by  $h\varphi^2 \tilde{m}^2$  and we integrate in order to obtain

$$
\int_0^T \int_{\mathcal{O}} \left\{ -\partial_t h - v \cdot \nabla_x h - (\mathcal{C}_g^+)^* h - M \chi_R h \right\} h \varphi^2 \tilde{m}^2 = 0,
$$

or in other words

(5.2) 
$$
\frac{1}{2} \int_0^T \int_{\mathcal{O}} h^2 \partial_t (\varphi^2) \tilde{m}^2 + \frac{1}{2} \int_0^T \int_{\mathcal{O}} h^2 \varphi^2 v \cdot \nabla_x \tilde{m}^2 - \frac{1}{2} \int_0^T \int_{\Sigma} (\gamma h)^2 \varphi^2 \tilde{m}^2 (n_x \cdot v) = \int_0^T \langle (\mathcal{C}_g^+)^* h + M \chi_R h, h \rangle_{L^2_{x,v}(\tilde{m})} \varphi^2.
$$

*Step 2.* Arguing as in Step 2 of the proof of Proposition 4.2, we have

$$
\int_{\mathcal{O}} \left[ (\mathcal{C}_g^+)^* h - M \chi_R h \right] h \widetilde{m}^q \le -(\bar{C} - C_{\mathcal{X}_0,2} \|g\|_{\mathcal{X}_0}) \int_{\mathcal{O}} \langle v \rangle^{\gamma} |\widetilde{\nabla}_v(\widetilde{m}h)|^2
$$

$$
+ \int_{\mathcal{O}} \left\{ \varpi_{\widetilde{m},q}^{\mathcal{C}_g^+} - M \chi_R \right\} h^2 \widetilde{m}^2,
$$

where  $\varpi_{\tilde{m},g}^{(\mathcal{C}^+_{g})^*}$  $\begin{bmatrix} \n\mu_g & \n\tilde{m}_g & \n\end{bmatrix}$  satisfies the estimate (3.7) in Lemma 3.2.

*Step 3.* Observing that  $\delta = 0$  on the boundary  $\partial\Omega$ , the boundary term in (5.2) can be decomposed as

(5.3) 
$$
-\frac{1}{2} \int_0^T \int_{\Sigma} (\gamma h)^2 \varphi^2 \tilde{m}^2 (n_x \cdot v) = -\frac{1}{2} \int_0^T \varphi^2 \int_{\Sigma} (\gamma h)^2 m_A^2 (n_x \cdot v) + \frac{1}{8} \int_0^T \varphi^2 \int_{\Sigma} (\gamma h)^2 m_A^2 (n_x \cdot v)^2 \langle v \rangle^{\gamma - 3}.
$$

Arguing as in Step 4 of the proof of Proposition 4.2, we can choose  $A > 0$  large enough such that

$$
-\frac{1}{2} \int_0^T \int_{\Sigma} (\gamma h)^2 \varphi^2 \widetilde{m}^2 (n_x \cdot v) \ge 0.
$$

*Step 4.* In order to deal with the second term at the left-hand side of (5.2), we define  $\psi := \delta^{1/2} (n_x \cdot v) \langle v \rangle^{\gamma-3}$ . Observing that  $\langle v \rangle \psi \in L^{\infty}_{x,v}, \nabla_v \psi \in L^{\infty}_{x,v}$  and

$$
-v\cdot\nabla_x\psi=\frac{1}{2\delta^{1/2}}(n_x\cdot v)^2\langle v\rangle^{\gamma-3}-\delta^{1/2}(D_xn_x:v\otimes v)\langle v\rangle^{\gamma-3},
$$

we compute

$$
v \cdot \nabla_x \widetilde{m}^2 = \frac{1}{4} m_A^2 \langle v \rangle^{\gamma - 3} \left\{ -(D_x n_x : v \otimes v) + \frac{1}{2D^{1/2} \delta^{1/2}} (n_x \cdot v)^2 - \frac{\delta^{1/2}}{D^{1/2}} (D_x n_x : v \otimes v) \right\}.
$$

Therefore we deduce

$$
\frac{1}{2}\int_0^T\!\!\int_{\mathcal{O}}h^2\varphi^2 v\cdot\nabla_x \widetilde{m}^2 \geq \frac{1}{16D^{1/2}}\int_0^T\!\!\int_{\mathcal{O}}h^2\varphi^2 m_A^2\langle v\rangle^{\gamma-3}\frac{(n_x\cdot v)^2}{\delta^{1/2}}-C_1\int_0^T\!\!\int_{\mathcal{O}}h^2\varphi^2 m_A^2\langle v\rangle^{\gamma-1},
$$
   
to some constant  $C_1>0$ .

*Step 5.* Gathering previous estimates, it follows

$$
\frac{1}{16D^{1/2}}\int_0^T \int_{\mathcal{O}} h^2 \varphi^2 m_A^2 \langle v \rangle^{\gamma-3} \frac{(n_x \cdot v)^2}{\delta^{1/2}} + (\bar{C} - C_{\mathcal{X}_0,2} \|g\|_{\mathcal{X}_0}) \int_0^T \int_{\mathcal{O}} \langle v \rangle^{\gamma} |\tilde{\nabla}_v(\tilde{m}h)|^2 \varphi^2
$$

$$
+ \int_0^T \int_{\mathcal{O}} \left\{ M \chi_R - \tilde{\varpi}_{\mathcal{B}^*_{\mathcal{G}}} \right\} h^2 \tilde{m}^2 \varphi^2 \le \int_0^T \int_{\mathcal{O}} h^2 \tilde{m}^2 \varphi(\varphi')_+
$$

with, using the notation of Lemma 3.2,

$$
\langle v \rangle^{-\gamma - s} \widetilde{\omega}_{\mathcal{B}_{g}^{*}} := \kappa_{\omega,2} + C_{\mathcal{X}_0,1} \|g\|_{\mathcal{X}_0} + \psi + (C_{\mathcal{T}} + C_1) \langle v \rangle^{-1-s}
$$

*.*

We can then conclude by arguing as in Step 5 of the proof of Proposition 4.2. More precisely, we deduce that there are  $\varepsilon_4$ ,  $M_4$ ,  $R_4 > 0$  such that for all  $||g||_{\mathcal{X}_0} \leq \varepsilon_4$ , any  $M \geq$  $M_4$  and  $R \ge R_4$ , there holds  $(\bar{C} - C_{\mathcal{X}_0,2} \|g\|_{\mathcal{X}_0}) \ge \bar{C}/2$  and  $M\chi_R - \tilde{\varpi}_{\mathcal{B}^*_{g}} \ge \langle v \rangle^{\gamma+s} |\kappa_{\omega,2}|/3$ which completes the proof.  $\Box$ 

We state and prove an elementary interpolation result which will be useful in the sequel.

**Lemma 5.3.** *For any function*  $f: \mathcal{O} \to \mathbb{R}$ *, there holds* 

(5.4) 
$$
\|\delta^{-1/4}\langle v\rangle^{-1}f\|_{L^2(\mathcal{O})}^2 \lesssim \int_{\mathcal{O}} f^2 \langle v\rangle^{-2} \frac{(n_x \cdot v)^2}{\delta^{1/2}} + \|\nabla_v f\|_{L^2(\mathcal{O})}^2.
$$

*Proof of Lemma 5.3.* For  $\zeta > 0$ , we start by writing

$$
\int_{\mathcal{O}} f^2 \langle v \rangle^{-2} \delta^{-1/8} = \int_{\mathcal{O}} f^2 \langle v \rangle^{-2} \delta^{-1/8} \mathbf{1}_{(n_x \cdot v)^2 > \delta^{2\zeta}} + \int_{\mathcal{O}} f^2 \langle v \rangle^{-2} \delta^{-1/8} \mathbf{1}_{|n_x \cdot v| \le \delta^{\zeta}}
$$
\n
$$
=: T_1 + T_2.
$$

For the first term, we have

$$
T_1 \leq \int_{\mathcal{O}} f^2 \langle v \rangle^{-2} \mathbf{1}_{(n_x \cdot v)^2 > \delta^{2\zeta}} \frac{(n_x \cdot v)^2}{\delta^{2\zeta + 1/8}} \leq \int_{\mathcal{O}} f^2 \langle v \rangle^{-2} \frac{(n_x \cdot v)^2}{\delta^{1/2}},
$$

by choosing  $\zeta = 3/16$ . For the second term, we compute

$$
T_2 \leq \int_{\Omega} \delta^{-1/8} \left( \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} f^6 \right)^{1/3} \left( \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \langle v \rangle^{-3} \mathbf{1}_{|n_x \cdot v| \leq \delta} \zeta \right)^{2/3}
$$
  
 
$$
\lesssim \int_{\Omega} \delta^{-1/8 + 2\zeta/3} \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} |\nabla_v f|^2,
$$

where we have used the Hölder inequality in the first line and the Sobolev inequality in the second line together with the observation that  $\langle v \rangle^{-3} \in L^{\infty}(\mathbb{R}; L^{1}(\mathbb{R}^{2}))$ . We conclude to  $(5.4)$ .

We reformulate Proposition 5.1 in a more convenient way, where the penalization of the neighborhood of the boundary is made clear.

**Proposition 5.4.** *Under the same setting as in Proposition 5.1 there holds*

$$
\|\delta^{-1/4}\langle v \rangle^{\frac{\gamma-3}{2}} m h \varphi\|_{L^2(\mathcal{U})} \lesssim \|mh \sqrt{\varphi(\varphi')_+}\|_{L^2(\mathcal{U})},
$$

*where we recall*  $\mathcal{U} = (0, T) \times \mathcal{O}$ .

*Proof of Proposition 5.4.* Observing that

$$
\|\nabla_v(hm\langle v\rangle^{\frac{\gamma-1}{2}})\|_{L^2_v} \lesssim \|\langle v\rangle^{\frac{\gamma-1}{2}} \nabla_v(hm)\|_{L^2_v} + \|hm\langle v\rangle^{\frac{\gamma-3}{2}}\|_{L^2_v} \lesssim \|h\|_{H^{1,*}_v(m)},
$$

the estimate is a direct consequence of Proposition 5.1 and Lemma 5.3.

On the other hand, we may establish a penalized gain of integrability as a simple consequence of available results known to hold on the whole space [30].

**Proposition 5.5.** *Under the same setting as in Proposition* 5.1, for any  $p \in (2, 7/3)$  and *any*  $\alpha > p$  *there holds* 

$$
\left\|\delta^{\alpha/p}\langle v\rangle^{-\frac{(\gamma+4)}{2}}mh\varphi\right\|_{L^p(\mathcal{U})}\lesssim \left(T^{\frac{7}{p}-3}+T^{\frac{7}{p}-\frac{5}{2}}\right)\left(\|mh\sqrt{\varphi(\varphi')_+}\|_{L^2(\mathcal{U})}+\|mh\varphi'\|_{L^2(\mathcal{U})}\right),
$$

*where we recall*  $\mathcal{U} = (0, T) \times \mathcal{O}$ .

*Proof of Proposition 5.5.* We split the proof into four steps.

*Step 1.* Let  $m_0 = \langle v \rangle^{-\frac{(\gamma+4)}{2}} m$  and  $\zeta \in C_c^{\infty}(\Omega)$ , with  $0 \le \zeta \le 1$ , and define  $\bar{h} = h\varphi\zeta m_0$ . From (4.2) and using the shorthands  $\tilde{a} = a * [\mu + g], b = b * [\mu + g],$  and  $\tilde{c} = c * [\mu + g],$  we see that *h* satisfies

$$
(5.5) \ -\partial_t \bar{h} - v \cdot \nabla_x \bar{h} = -m_0 h \left(\partial_t + v \cdot \nabla_x\right) \left(\varphi \zeta\right) + \varphi \zeta m_0 \left\{\partial_{v_i} (\tilde{a}_{ij} \partial_{v_j} h) + \tilde{b}_i \partial_{v_i} h - M \chi_R h\right\}.
$$

Observing that

$$
\partial_{v_i} \left[ \tilde{a}_{ij} \partial_{v_j} (h m_0) \right] = m_0 \partial_{v_i} (\tilde{a}_{ij} \partial_{v_j} h) + h \tilde{b}_i \partial_{v_i} m_0 + 2 \tilde{a}_{ij} \partial_{v_j} h \partial_{v_i} m_0 + h \tilde{a}_{ij} \partial_{ij} m_0
$$
  
=  $m_0 \partial_{v_i} (\tilde{a}_{ij} \partial_{v_j} h) + m_0 h \tilde{b}_i \frac{\partial_{v_i} m_0}{m_0} + 2 \tilde{a}_{ij} m_0 \partial_{v_j} h \frac{\partial_{v_i} m_0}{m_0} + m_0 h \tilde{a}_{ij} \frac{\partial_{ij} m_0}{m_0},$ 

 $w$ **e** use that  $m_0 \partial_{v_i} h = \partial_{v_i} (h m_0) - m_0 h \frac{\partial_{v_i} m_0}{m_0}$  $\frac{v_i m_0}{m_0}$  to obtain

$$
\partial_{v_i} \left[ \tilde{a}_{ij} \partial_{v_j} (h m_0) \right] = m_0 \partial_{v_i} (\tilde{a}_{ij} \partial_{v_j} h) + m_0 h \tilde{b}_i \frac{\partial_{v_i} m_0}{m_0} + 2 \tilde{a}_{ij} \partial_{v_i} (h m_0) \frac{\partial_{v_j} m_0}{m_0} - 2 m_0 h \tilde{a}_{ij} \frac{\partial_{v_j} m_0}{m_0} \frac{\partial_{v_i} m_0}{m_0} + m_0 h \tilde{a}_{ij} \frac{\partial_{ij} m_0}{m_0}.
$$

This implies

$$
\varphi \zeta m_0 \partial_{v_i} (\tilde{a}_{ij} \partial_{v_j} h) = \partial_{v_i} (\tilde{a}_{ij} \partial_{v_j} \bar{h}) - \tilde{b}_i \frac{\partial_{v_i} m_0}{m_0} \bar{h} - 2 \tilde{a}_{ij} \frac{\partial_{v_j} m_0}{m_0} \partial_{v_i} \bar{h}
$$

$$
+ 2 \tilde{a}_{ij} \frac{\partial_{v_j} m_0}{m_0} \frac{\partial_{v_i} m_0}{m_0} \bar{h} - \tilde{a}_{ij} \frac{\partial_{ij} m_0}{m_0} \bar{h}
$$

and

$$
\varphi \zeta m_0 \widetilde{b}_i \partial_{v_i} h = \varphi \zeta \widetilde{b}_i \partial_{v_i} (hm_0) - \varphi \zeta m_0 h \widetilde{b}_i \frac{\partial_{v_i} m_0}{m_0}
$$

$$
= \widetilde{b}_i \partial_{v_i} \overline{h} - \widetilde{b}_i \frac{\partial_{v_i} m_0}{m_0} \overline{h}.
$$

Coming back to  $(5.5)$ , we hence obtain that  $h$  is a solution to (5.6)  $-\partial_t \bar{h} - v \cdot \nabla_x \bar{h} - \Delta_v \bar{h} = \text{div}_v S_1 + S_0 \text{ in } (0, \infty) \times \mathbb{R}^3_x \times \mathbb{R}^3_v$ 

where

$$
S_{1,i} = (\tilde{a}_{ij} - \delta_{ij}) \partial_{v_j} \bar{h}
$$

and

$$
S_0 = \left(-2\tilde{a}_{ij}\frac{\partial_{v_j}m_0}{m_0} + \tilde{b}_i\right)\partial_{v_i}\bar{h}
$$
  
+ 
$$
\left(-\tilde{a}_{ij}\frac{\partial_{v_i,v_j}m_0}{m_0} + 2\tilde{a}_{ij}\frac{\partial_{v_i}m_0}{m_0}\frac{\partial_{v_j}m_0}{m_0} - 2\tilde{b}_i\frac{\partial_{v_i}m_0}{m_0} - M\chi_R\right)\bar{h}
$$
  
- 
$$
m_0h\left(\partial_t + v\cdot\nabla_x\right)(\varphi\zeta).
$$

*Step 2.* We now claim that  $S_0, S_1 \in L^2_{t,x,v}$  with

$$
\|S_0\|_{L^2_{t,x,v}([0,T]\times\mathbb{R}^3_x\times\mathbb{R}^3_v)} + \|S_1\|_{L^2_{t,x,v}([0,T]\times\mathbb{R}^3_x\times\mathbb{R}^3_v)}
$$
  

$$
\lesssim \|\zeta\|_{W_x^{1,\infty}} \left( \|mh\sqrt{\varphi(\varphi')_+}\|_{L^2_{t,x,v}} + \|mh\varphi'\|_{L^2_{t,x,v}} \right).
$$

Indeed, on the one hand we have

$$
|S_{1,i}| \lesssim \langle v \rangle^{\gamma+2} (1 + \|g\|_{\mathcal{X}_0}) |\nabla_v (m_0 h)| \varphi \| \zeta \|_{L_x^{\infty}}
$$
  
\n
$$
\lesssim (1 + \|g\|_{\mathcal{X}_0}) \left[ \langle v \rangle^{\gamma+2} m_0 |\nabla_v h| + \langle v \rangle^{\gamma+1} m_0 |h| \right] \varphi \| \zeta \|_{L_x^{\infty}}
$$
  
\n
$$
\lesssim (1 + \|g\|_{\mathcal{X}_0}) \left[ \langle v \rangle^{\gamma/2} m |\nabla_v h| + \langle v \rangle^{\gamma/2-1} m |h| \right] \varphi \| \zeta \|_{L_x^{\infty}},
$$

and thus

$$
||S_1||_{L^2_{t,x,v}} \lesssim (1+||g||_{\mathcal{X}_0})||h\varphi||_{L^2_t L^2_x H^{1,*}_v(m)}||\zeta||_{L^\infty_x}.
$$

On the other hand, thanks to Lemma 2.2, we have

$$
\left| \tilde{a}_{ij} \frac{\partial_{v_j} m_0}{m_0} \right| + \left| (a_{ij} * [\mu + g]) \frac{\partial_{v_i, v_j} m_0}{m_0} \right| + \left| (a_{ij} * [\mu + g]) \frac{\partial_{v_i} m_0}{m_0} \frac{\partial_{v_j} m_0}{m_0} \right| \lesssim \langle v \rangle^{\gamma} (1 + \|g\|_{\mathcal{X}_0}),
$$

as well as

$$
\left|\widetilde{b}_i \frac{\partial_{v_i} m_0}{m_0}\right| \lesssim \langle v \rangle^{\gamma} (1 + \|g\|_{\mathcal{X}_0}), \quad |\widetilde{b}_i| \lesssim \langle v \rangle^{\gamma+1} (1 + \|g\|_{\mathcal{X}_0}),
$$

which implies

$$
|S_0| \lesssim (1 + ||g||_{\mathcal{X}_0}) \left[ \langle v \rangle^{\gamma+1} m_0 |\nabla_v h| + \langle v \rangle^{\gamma} m_0 |h| \right] \varphi ||\zeta||_{L_x^{\infty}} + m_0 |h| |\varphi'| ||\zeta||_{L_x^{\infty}} + \langle v \rangle m_0 |h| \varphi ||\nabla_x \zeta||_{L_x^{\infty}} \lesssim (1 + ||g||_{\mathcal{X}_0}) \left[ \langle v \rangle^{\gamma/2-1} m |\nabla_v h| + \langle v \rangle^{\gamma/2-2} m |h| \right] + m |h| |\varphi'| ||\zeta||_{L_x^{\infty}} + \langle v \rangle^{\gamma/2} m |h| \varphi ||\nabla_x \zeta||_{L_x^{\infty}}.
$$

We therefore deduce

 $\|S_0\|_{L^2_{t,x,v}} \lesssim (1+\|g\|_{\mathcal X_0}) \|h\varphi\|_{L^2_t L^2_x H^{1,*}_v(m)} \|\zeta\|_{W^{1,\infty}_x} + \|mh\varphi'\|_{L^2_{t,x,v}} \|\zeta\|_{L^\infty_x},$ 

from which we obtain (5.7) by using Proposition 5.1 to estimate the term  $\|h\varphi\|_{L_{t}^{2}L_{x}^{2}H_{v}^{1,*}(m)}$ .

*Step 3.* We observe that from (5.6), the function *H* defined by  $H(t, x, v) = \bar{h}(-t, x, -v)$ satisfies the Kolmogorov equation with source term

(5.8) 
$$
\partial_t H + v \cdot \nabla_x H - \Delta_v H = -\operatorname{div}_v R_1 + R_0, \text{ in } (-\infty, 0) \times \mathbb{R}^3_x \times \mathbb{R}^3_v,
$$

with  $R_1(t, x, v) = S_1(-t, x, -v)$  and  $R_0(t, x, v) = S_0(-t, x, -v)$ . In particular  $\|\bar{h}\|_{L^q([0, T] \times \mathbb{R}^3_x \times \mathbb{R}^3_v)} =$  $||H||_{L^q([-T,0]\times \mathbb{R}^3_x \times \mathbb{R}^3_v)}$  for any  $q \in [1,\infty]$  and any  $T > 0$ .

We recall that the fundamental solution of the Kolmogorov equation is given by (see for instance [42])

(5.9) 
$$
G(t, x, v) = \frac{c_0}{t^6} \exp\left(-\frac{c_1}{t^3}|x - \frac{t}{2}v|^2 - \frac{c_2}{t}|v|^2\right) \text{ if } t > 0
$$

for some constants  $c_0, c_1, c_2 > 0$  and  $G(t, x, v) = 0$  if  $t \leq 0$ , and it satisfies the bound

(5.10) 
$$
|\nabla_v G(t, x, v)| \lesssim \frac{\bar{c}_0}{t^{6+1/2}} \exp\left(-\frac{\bar{c}_1}{t^3}|x - \frac{t}{2}v|^2 - \frac{\bar{c}_2}{t}|v|^2\right)
$$

for constants  $\bar{c}_0, \bar{c}_1, \bar{c}_2 > 0$ . Therefore the solution *H* of (5.8) is given by, for any  $(t, x, v) \in$  $(-\infty,0) \times \mathbb{R}^3_x \times \mathbb{R}^3_v$ 

$$
H(t, x, v) = \int G(t - t', x - x' - (t - t')v', v - v') \left[ \text{div}_v R_1(t', x', v') + R_0(t', x', v') \right] dt' dx' dv'= - \int \nabla_v G(t - t', x - x' - (t - t')v', v - v') R_1(t', x', v') dt' dx' dv'+ \int G(t - t', x - x' - (t - t')v', v - v') R_0(t', x', v') dt' dx' dv',
$$

where we have performed an integration by parts. For any  $r \geq 1$ , we have from (5.9)

$$
||G||_{L^r([0,T]\times\mathbb{R}^3_x\times\mathbb{R}^3_v)} \lesssim T^{\frac{7}{r}-6},
$$

as well as

$$
\|\nabla_v G\|_{L^r([0,T]\times\mathbb{R}^3_x\times\mathbb{R}^3_v)} \lesssim T^{\frac{7}{r}-6-\frac{1}{2}}
$$

from the estimate (5.10). Applying Young's inequality to the above representation formula for *H* gives

$$
||H||_{L^{p}([-T,0]\times\mathbb{R}_{x}^{3}\times\mathbb{R}_{v}^{3})} \lesssim ||\nabla_{v}G||_{L^{\frac{2p}{p+2}}([0,T]\times\mathbb{R}_{x}^{3}\times\mathbb{R}_{v}^{3})}||R_{1}||_{L^{2}([-T,0]\times\mathbb{R}_{x}^{3}\times\mathbb{R}_{v}^{3})} +||G||_{L^{\frac{2p}{p+2}}([0,T]\times\mathbb{R}_{x}^{3}\times\mathbb{R}_{v}^{3})}||R_{0}||_{L^{2}([-T,0]\times\mathbb{R}_{x}^{3}\times\mathbb{R}_{v}^{3})} \leq T^{\frac{7}{p}-3}||R_{1}||_{L^{2}([-T,0]\times\mathbb{R}_{x}^{3}\times\mathbb{R}_{v}^{3})}+T^{\frac{7}{p}-\frac{5}{2}}||R_{0}||_{L^{2}([-T,0]\times\mathbb{R}_{x}^{3}\times\mathbb{R}_{v}^{3})},
$$

because  $2 < p < 7/3$ .

Coming back to  $\bar{h} = m_0 h \varphi \zeta$  and using that  $||R_i||_{L^2([-T,0]\times\mathbb{R}^3_x\times\mathbb{R}^3_v)} = ||S_i||_{L^2([0,T]\times\mathbb{R}^3_x\times\mathbb{R}^3_v)}$ together with the bounds of Step 2, we deduce

$$
(5.11) \qquad ||m_0 h\varphi\zeta||_{L^p([0,T]\times\mathbb{R}^3_x\times\mathbb{R}^3_v)} \lesssim C_T ||\zeta||_{W_x^{1,\infty}} \left( ||mh\sqrt{\varphi(\varphi')_+}||_{L^2_{t,x,v}} + ||mh\varphi'||_{L^2_{t,x,v}} \right)
$$

with  $C_T = T^{\frac{7}{p}-3} + T^{\frac{7}{p}-\frac{5}{2}}$ .

*Step 4.* We define  $\Omega_k = \{x \in \Omega \mid \delta(x) > 2^{-k}\}\$ and choose  $\zeta_k \in C_c^{\infty}(\Omega)$  such that  $1_{\Omega_{k+1}} \leq \zeta_k \leq 1_{\Omega_k}$  and  $\|\zeta_k\|_{W_x^{1,\infty}} \lesssim 2^k$  for all  $k \in \mathbb{N}^*$ . Denoting  $\mathcal{U}_k = (0, T) \times \Omega_k \times \mathbb{R}^3_v$ , we deduce from (5.11) that

$$
||m_0h\varphi||_{L^p(\mathcal{U}_{k+1})} \lesssim 2^k C_T \left( ||mh\sqrt{\varphi(\varphi')_+}||_{L^2(\mathcal{U})} + ||mh\varphi'||_{L^2(\mathcal{U})} \right), \quad \forall \, k \ge 1.
$$

Summing up and observing that  $\alpha > p$ , we obtain

$$
\int_{\mathcal{U}} \delta^{\alpha} |m_0 h \varphi|^p = \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \int_{\mathcal{U}_{k+1} \backslash \mathcal{U}_k} \delta^{\alpha} |m_0 h \varphi|^p
$$
\n
$$
\lesssim \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} 2^{-k\alpha} \int_{\mathcal{U}_{k+1}} |m_0 h \varphi|^p
$$
\n
$$
\lesssim \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} 2^{k(p-\alpha)} C_T^p \left( \|mh \sqrt{\varphi(\varphi')_+} \|_{L^2(\mathcal{U})} + \|mh \varphi' \|_{L^2(\mathcal{U})} \right)^p
$$
\n
$$
\lesssim C_T^p \left( \|mh \sqrt{\varphi(\varphi')_+} \|_{L^2(\mathcal{U})} + \|mh \varphi' \|_{L^2(\mathcal{U})} \right)^p,
$$

which completes the proof.  $\Box$ 

As a consequence of the above bounds, we establish now the following key estimate of the De Giorgi-Nash-Moser theory.

**Corollary 5.6.** *Let*  $p \in (2, 7/3)$ *,*  $\alpha > p$  *and consider the same setting as in Proposition 5.1. Then there holds*

(5.12) 
$$
\|m_r h\varphi\|_{L^r(\mathcal{U})} \lesssim T^{\theta(\frac{7}{p}-3)} \left( \|mh\sqrt{\varphi(\varphi')_+}\|_{L^2(\mathcal{U})} + \|mh\varphi'\|_{L^2(\mathcal{U})} \right),
$$

*for any*  $T \in (0, 1)$ *, with* 

(5.13) 
$$
m_r := \langle v \rangle^{-\frac{(3-\gamma)}{2} - (\gamma + \frac{1}{2})\theta} m, \quad \theta := \frac{p}{p+4\alpha} \in (0, \frac{1}{5}), \quad r := \frac{p+4\alpha}{1+2\alpha} \in (2, p).
$$

*Proof of Corollary 5.6.* By interpolation we have

$$
||m_r h\varphi||_{L^r(\mathcal{U})} \le ||\delta^{-1/4} \langle v \rangle^{\frac{\gamma-3}{2}} m h\varphi||_{L^2(\mathcal{U})}^{1-\theta} ||\delta^{\alpha/p} \langle v \rangle^{-\frac{(\gamma+4)}{2}} m h\varphi||_{L^p(\mathcal{U})}^{\theta},
$$

with

$$
\frac{1}{r} = \frac{1-\theta}{2} + \frac{\theta}{p}
$$

and

$$
m_r = \left(\delta^{-1/4} \langle v \rangle^{\frac{\gamma - 3}{2}} m\right)^{1 - \theta} \left(\delta^{\alpha/p} \langle v \rangle^{-\frac{(\gamma + 4)}{2}} m\right)^{\theta}
$$
  
=  $\delta^{-\frac{1}{4} + \left(\frac{1}{4} + \frac{\alpha}{p}\right)\theta} \langle v \rangle^{-\frac{(3 - \gamma)}{2} - \left(\gamma + \frac{1}{2}\right)\theta} m.$ 

We choose  $\theta = \frac{p}{p+q}$  $\frac{p}{p+4\alpha}$  so that  $-\frac{1}{4} + \left(\frac{1}{4} + \frac{\alpha}{p}\right)$ *p*  $\theta = 0$ , which implies  $r = \frac{p+4\alpha}{1+2\alpha}$  $\frac{p+4\alpha}{1+2\alpha}$ . We conclude to estimate (5.12) by applying Propositions 5.4 and 5.5 and by using Young's inequality associated to the exponent  $1/\theta$  and its conjugated exponent.

5.2. **Proof of the ultracontractivity property.** From the material developed in the previous sections, we first deduce a gain of integrability for solutions to the linear equation (4.2) associated to  $\mathcal{B}_{g}^{*}$ . For simplicity, and because it is enough for our purposes, we shall only consider exponential admissible weight functions. We recall that  $\varepsilon_2, \varepsilon_3, \varepsilon_4 > 0$  are given by Propositions 4.1, 4.2, and 5.1, respectively.

**Theorem 5.7.** *Consider two admissible exponential weight functions*  $\omega$  *and*  $\omega_1$  *such that*  $\omega_1 \prec \omega$ *, and define*  $m := \omega^{-1}$  *and*  $m_1 := \omega_1^{-1}$ *. If*  $||g||_{\mathcal{X}_0} \leq \min(\varepsilon_2, \varepsilon_3, \varepsilon_4)$ *, then for any*  $T \in (0,1)$ *, any*  $h_T \in L^1_{x,v}(m_1)$  *and any solution h to the linear equation* (4.2) *associated to*  $\mathcal{B}_{g}^{*}$ *, there holds, for any*  $0 \leq t < T$ *,* 

(5.14) 
$$
||h(t)||_{L_m^2} \lesssim (T-t)^{-\vartheta} ||h_T||_{L_{m_1}^1},
$$

*for some*  $\vartheta \in (0, \infty)$ *.* 

*Proof of Theorem 5.7.* For simplicity we only consider  $t = 0$ , the general case being similar. Let  $p \in (2, 7/3)$ ,  $\alpha > p$ , and define  $m_r$ ,  $\theta$  and  $r$  by (5.13) in Corollary 5.6. Let  $\beta := \frac{r}{2(r-1)} \in$ (0*,* 1) and define the function

$$
m_1 := \langle v \rangle^{\left[\frac{(3-\gamma)}{2} + \left(\gamma + \frac{1}{2}\right)\theta\right] \frac{r}{r-2}} m
$$

in such a way that  $m = m_1^{1-\beta} m_r^{\beta}$ . Applying Hölder's inequality, we obtain

$$
||mh\varphi'||_{L^2(\mathcal{U})}\lesssim ||(\varphi'/\varphi)^{2q}\varphi m_1h||_{L^1(\mathcal{U})}^{1-\beta}||\varphi m_r h||_{L^r(\mathcal{U})}^{\beta},
$$

where  $q := \frac{r-1}{r-2}$ , and similarly

$$
\|mh\sqrt{\varphi_{+}'\varphi}\|_{L^{2}(\mathcal{U})}\lesssim \|(\varphi'/\varphi)^{q}\varphi m_{1}h\|_{L^{1}(\mathcal{U})}^{1-\beta}\|\varphi m_{r}h\|_{L^{r}(\mathcal{U})}^{\beta}
$$

Adding these theses two estimates, using (5.12) from Corollary 5.6 and then simplifying yields

*.*

(5.15) 
$$
\|mh\varphi'\|_{L^2(\mathcal{U})} + \|mh\sqrt{\varphi'_+\varphi}\|_{L^2(\mathcal{U})}
$$

$$
\lesssim T^{\frac{\theta\beta}{1-\beta}\left(\frac{7}{p}-3\right)} \left( \|(\varphi'/\varphi)^{2q}\varphi m_1 h\|_{L^1(\mathcal{U})} + \|(\varphi'/\varphi)^q\varphi m_1 h\|_{L^1(\mathcal{U})} \right).
$$

For a nonconstant nonnegative function  $\varphi_0 \in C^1([0,1])$ , to be specified below, and  $T \in (0, 1)$ , we set  $\varphi(t) := \varphi_0(t/T)$ . Writing

$$
T^{-1/2} \|\varphi_0'\|_{L_t^2(0,1)} \|h(0)\|_{L^2(m)} = \left( \int_0^T \varphi'(t)^2 dt \, \|h(0)\|_{L^2(m)}^2 \right)^{1/2},
$$

we then compute

$$
\begin{split}\n&\left(\int_{0}^{T}\varphi'(t)^{2} dt \, \|h(0)\|_{L^{2}(m)}^{2}\right)^{1/2} \\
&\lesssim \left(\int_{0}^{T}\varphi(t)^{2} \|h(t)\|_{L^{2}(m)}^{2} dt\right)^{1/r} \\
&\lesssim T^{\frac{\theta\beta}{1-\beta}(\frac{7}{p}-3)} \left(\int_{0}^{T}(\varphi'/\varphi)^{q}\varphi\|h(t)\|_{L^{1}(m_{1})} dt + \int_{0}^{T}(\varphi'/\varphi)^{2q}\varphi\|h(t)\|_{L^{1}(m_{1})} dt\right) \\
&\lesssim T^{\frac{\theta\beta}{1-\beta}(\frac{7}{p}-3)} \left(\int_{0}^{T}(\varphi'/\varphi)^{q}\varphi dt + \int_{0}^{T}(\varphi'/\varphi)^{2q}\varphi dt\right) \|h_T\|_{L^{1}(m_{1})} \\
&= T^{\frac{\theta\beta}{1-\beta}(\frac{7}{p}-3)} \left(T^{1-q}\int_{0}^{1}(\varphi'_{0}/\varphi_{0})^{q}\varphi_{0} d\tau + T^{1-2q}\int_{0}^{1}(\varphi'_{0}/\varphi_{0})^{2q}\varphi_{0} d\tau\right) \|h_T\|_{L^{1}(m_{1})},\n\end{split}
$$

where we have used Proposition 4.2 with  $q := 2$  in the second line, estimate (5.15) in the third line, and Proposition 4.2 with  $q := 1$  in the fourth one. In other words, we have established

$$
||h(0)||_{L^2(m)} \lesssim T^{-\vartheta} ||h_T||_{L^1(m_1)}, \quad \forall T \in (0,1),
$$

with

$$
\vartheta := 2q - \frac{3}{2} - \frac{\theta \beta}{1 - \beta} \left( \frac{7}{p} - 3 \right) = \frac{r}{2(r - 2)} \left[ 1 - 2\theta \left( \frac{7}{p} - 3 \right) \right] + \frac{1}{(r - 2)} > 0,
$$

provided that  $\varphi_0$  is such that  $A_q < \infty$  and  $A_{2q} < \infty$  with

$$
A_{\alpha} := \int_0^1 (|\varphi_0'|/\varphi_0)^{\alpha} \varphi_0 d\tau.
$$

These last conditions are for instance fulfilled by  $\varphi_0(\tau) := \tau^k (1 - \tau)^k$  when  $k \geq 2q$ .  $\Box$ 

We finally formulate the ultracontractivity property in terms of the semigroup  $S_{\mathcal{B}_g}$ , which will be obtained as a direct consequence of  $(5.14)$  and a duality argument.

**Theorem 5.8.** *Consider some exponential admissible weight functions*  $\omega, \omega_{\star}, \omega_{\star,1}$  *such that*  $\omega_{\star,1} \prec \omega_{\star} \preceq \omega$ . If  $g \in \mathcal{X}_0$  *is such that*  $||g||_{\mathcal{X}_0} \leq \min(\varepsilon_2, \varepsilon_3, \varepsilon_4)$ *, then the non-* $\alpha$  *autonomous semigroup*  $S_{\mathcal{B}_g}$  *satisfies the ultracontractivity estimate* 

(5.16) 
$$
||S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}(t,\tau)||_{\mathscr{B}(L^{2}(\omega),L^{\infty}(\omega_{\star,1}))} \lesssim \frac{\Theta_{\omega,\omega_{\star}}(t-\tau)}{\min((t-\tau)^{\vartheta},1)}, \quad \forall t > \tau \geq 0,
$$

*with*  $\nu > 0$  *given* by Theorem 5.7 and where we take  $\omega_{\star} = \omega$  if  $\gamma + s \geq 0$ , so that  $\Theta_{\omega,\omega}$  *is exponential ; and*  $\omega_{\star} \prec \omega$  *if*  $\gamma + s < 0$ *, so that the*  $\Theta_{\omega, \omega_{\star}}$  *is given by Proposition 2.13.* 

*Proof of Theorem 5.8.* Let  $0 \leq \tau < t$  and define  $m_{\star} := \omega_{\star}^{-1}$  and  $m_{\star,1} := \omega_{\star,1}^{-1}$ . Let  $f_{\tau} \in L^2(\omega)$  and consider the solution *f* to the primal forward problem (4.1) associated to  $\mathcal{B}_q$  such that  $f(\tau) = f_\tau$ .

If  $0 < t - \tau \leq 1$ , for any  $h_t \in L^1(m_{\star,1})$ , we consider the solution *h* to the dual backward problem (4.2) associated to  $\mathcal{B}_{g}^{*}$  on the interval  $(\tau, t)$  and to the final datum  $h_t$ . We then deduce

$$
||f(t)||_{L^{\infty}(\omega_{\star,1})} = \sup_{||h_t||_{L^1(m_{\star,1})} \le 1} \int_{\mathcal{O}} f(t)h_t
$$
  
\n
$$
= \sup_{||h_t||_{L^1(m_{\star,1})} \le 1} \int_{\mathcal{O}} f_{\tau}h(\tau)
$$
  
\n
$$
\le \sup_{||h_t||_{L^1(m_{\star,1})} \le 1} ||f_s||_{L^2(\omega_{\star})} ||h(\tau)||_{L^2(m_{\star})}
$$
  
\n
$$
\lesssim (t-\tau)^{-\vartheta} ||f_s||_{L^2(\omega_{\star})} \sup_{||h_t||_{L^1(m_1)} \le 1} ||h_t||_{L^1(m_{\star,1})}
$$

where we have used the duality identity  $(4.16)$  at the second line, Hölder's inequality in the third line, and estimate (5.14) of Theorem 5.7 in the last one. From this estimate, it follows

(5.17) 
$$
||S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}(t,\tau)||_{\mathscr{B}(L^{2}(\omega_{\star}),L^{\infty}(\omega_{\star},1))} \lesssim (t-\tau)^{-\vartheta}, \quad \forall 0 < t-\tau \leq 1,
$$

which gives (5.16) for  $0 < t - \tau \leq 1$  since  $\omega_{\star} \leq \omega$ .

Otherwise, when  $t - \tau > 1$ , we write  $f(t) = S_{\mathcal{B}_g}(t, \tau) f_\tau = S_{\mathcal{B}_g}(t, t - 1) S_{\mathcal{B}_g}(t - 1, \tau) f_\tau$ , so that

$$
||f(t)||_{L^{\infty}(\omega_{\star,1})} = ||S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}(t,t-1)S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}(t-1,\tau)f_{\tau}||_{L^{\infty}(\omega_{\star,1})}
$$
  
\n
$$
\lesssim ||S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}(t-1,\tau)f_{\tau}||_{L^{2}(\omega_{\star})}
$$
  
\n
$$
\lesssim \Theta_{\omega,\omega_{\star}}(t-\tau-1)||f_{\tau}||_{L^{2}(\omega)},
$$

where we have used (5.17) in the second line and Proposition 4.5 in the third one. The proof is then complete by observing that  $\Theta_{\omega,\omega_\star}(t-\tau-1) \lesssim \Theta_{\omega,\omega_\star}(t-\tau)$ .

### 6. HYPOCOERCIVITY PROPERTY OF  $\mathcal{L}_q$

In this section we establish the  $L^2$  hypocoercivity property as announced in Step  $(3)$  of Section 1.4 and the straightforward consequence in a semigroup formulation.

**Theorem 6.1.** *There exists an inner product*  $\langle \langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle \rangle_{L^2_{x,v}(\mu^{-1/2})}$  *on*  $L^2_{x,v}(\mu^{-1/2})$  *such that the*  $dissociated\ norm \|\cdot\|_{L^2_{x,v}(\mu^{-1/2})}$  is equivalent to the usual norm  $\|\cdot\|_{L^2_{x,v}(\mu^{-1/2})}$  and for which *the linear operator*  $\mathcal{L}_q$  *satisfies the following coercive estimate. There is*  $\varepsilon_5 > 0$  *small enough and some constants*  $\lambda, \sigma > 0$  *such that that for any*  $g \in \mathcal{X}_0$  *with*  $||g||_{\mathcal{X}_0} \leq \varepsilon_5$ *, there holds*

$$
(6.1) \qquad \langle \langle \mathcal{L}_g f, f \rangle \rangle_{L^2_{x,v}(\mu^{-1/2})} \leq -\lambda \| \langle v \rangle^{\frac{\gamma}{2}+1} f \|_{L^2_{x,v}(\mu^{-1/2})}^2 - \sigma \| f \|_{L^2_x H^{1,*}_v(\mu^{-1/2})}^2,
$$

*for any*  $f \in \text{Dom}(\mathcal{L}_q)$  *satisfying the boundary condition and the mass condition*  $\langle\langle f \rangle\rangle = 0$ *(and the additional condition*  $\langle f |v|^2 \rangle = \langle f R \cdot v \rangle = 0$  *for any*  $R \in \mathcal{R}_{\Omega}$  *in the pure specular case*  $\iota \equiv 0$ *)*.

*,*

*Proof of Theorem 6.1.* We denote by  $u[S] = u \in H^1(\Omega)$  the solution to the Poisson equation

(6.2) 
$$
\begin{cases} -\Delta_x u = S & \text{in } \Omega n \\ (2 - \iota(x)) \nabla_x u \cdot n_x + \iota(x) u = 0 & \text{on } \partial \Omega, \end{cases}
$$

for a scalar source term  $S : \Omega \to \mathbb{R}$ . Remark that  $(6.2)$  corresponds to the Poisson equation with homogeneous Neumann boundary condition when  $\iota \equiv 0$ , and we denote by  $u_N[S]$  the corresponding solution in that case. Otherwise, (6.2) corresponds to the Poisson equation with homogeneous Robin (or mixed) boundary condition. We recall (see for instance [10, Section 2.1) that defining  $V_{\iota} := H^1(\Omega)$  if  $\iota \neq 0$  and  $V_{\iota} := {\{u \in H^1(\Omega), \ \langle u \rangle = 0\}}$  if  $\iota \equiv 0$ , for any  $S \in L^2(\Omega)$ , with the additional assumption  $\langle S \rangle = 0$  when  $\iota \equiv 0$ , there exists a unique  $u \in V_t$  solution to (6.2) in the variational sense and this one satisfies

(6.3) k*u*k*H*2(Ω) . k*S*k*L*2(Ω)*.*

We similarly denote by  $U[S] = U \in H^1(\Omega)$  the solution to the elliptic Lamé-type system

(6.4) 
$$
\begin{cases}\n- \operatorname{div}_x (\nabla^s U) = S & \text{in } \Omega, \\
U \cdot n_x = 0 & \text{on } \partial \Omega, \\
(2 - \iota) [\nabla_x^s U n_x - (\nabla_x^s U : n_x \otimes n_x) n_x] + \iota(x) U = 0 & \text{on } \partial \Omega,\n\end{cases}
$$

for a vector-field source term  $S : \Omega \to \mathbb{R}^3$  and where  $\nabla^s U$  stands for the symmetric gradient defined through  $(\nabla_x^s U)_{ij} := (\partial_{x_j} U_i + \partial_{x_i} U_j)/2$ . We also define the skew-symmetric gradient of *U* by  $(\nabla_x^a U)_{ij} := \frac{1}{2}$  $(\partial_{x_j} U_i - \partial_{x_i} U_j)$ , next the functional spaces

$$
\mathcal{V}_\iota := \left\{ U : \Omega \to \mathbb{R}^d \mid U \in H^1(\Omega), \ U \cdot n_x = 0 \text{ on } \partial \Omega \right\},\
$$

if  $\iota \not\equiv 0$ , and

$$
\mathcal{V}_\iota := \left\{ U : \Omega \to \mathbb{R}^d \mid W \in H^1(\Omega), \ U \cdot n_x = 0 \text{ on } \partial \Omega, \ P_\Omega \langle \nabla^a U \rangle = 0 \right\},\
$$

if  $\iota \equiv 0$ , where  $P_{\Omega}$  denotes the orthogonal projection onto the set  $\mathcal{A}_{\Omega} = \{A \in \mathcal{M}_{3 \times 3}^a(\mathbb{R}); A x \in$  $\mathcal{R}_{\Omega}$  of all skew-symmetric matrices giving rise to a centered infinitesimal rigid displacement field preserving  $\Omega$  (see (1.20) for the definition of  $\mathcal{R}_{\Omega}$ ). From [10, Theorem 2.11], we know that for any  $S \in L^2(\Omega)$ , with the additional assumption  $\langle S, Ax \rangle = 0$  for any  $Ax \in \mathcal{R}_{\Omega}$  when  $\iota \equiv 0$ , there exists a unique  $U \in \mathcal{V}_{\iota}$  solution to (6.4) in the variational sense, and this one satisfies

(6.5) k*U*k*H*2(Ω) . k*S*k*L*2(Ω)*.*

We also define the mass, momentum and energy of a function  $f: \mathcal{O} \to \mathbb{R}$  respectively by

$$
\varrho[f](x) = \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} f(x, v) dv, \quad j[f](x) = \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} vf(x, v) dv
$$

and

$$
\theta[f](x) = \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} \frac{(|v|^2 - 3)}{\sqrt{6}} f(x, v) dv.
$$

As in [10], we define the inner product  $\langle\!\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle\!\rangle_{L^2_{x,v}(\mu^{-1/2})}$  in the following way:

$$
\langle f, g \rangle_{L_{x,v}^{2}(\mu^{-1/2})} = \langle f, g \rangle_{L_{x,v}^{2}(\mu^{-1/2})} \n+ \eta_{1} \langle -\nabla_{x} u[\theta[f]], M_{p}[g] \rangle_{L_{x}^{2}(\Omega)} + \eta_{1} \langle -\nabla_{x} u[\theta[g]], M_{p}[f] \rangle_{L_{x}^{2}(\Omega)} \n+ \eta_{2} \langle -\nabla_{x}^{s} U[j[f]], M_{q}[g] \rangle_{L_{x}^{2}(\Omega)} + \eta_{2} \langle -\nabla_{x}^{s} U[j[g]], M_{q}[f] \rangle_{L_{x}^{2}(\Omega)} \n+ \eta_{3} \langle -\nabla_{x} u_{N}[\varrho[f]], m[g] \rangle_{L_{x}^{2}(\Omega)} + \eta_{3} \langle -\nabla_{x} u_{N}[\varrho[g]], j[f] \rangle_{L_{x}^{2}(\Omega)},
$$

with contants  $0 \ll \eta_3 \ll \eta_2 \ll \eta_1 \ll 1$ , where thus  $u[\theta[f]]$  is the solution of the Poisson equation (6.2) with source term  $\theta[f]; U[j[f]]$  is the solution to the Lamé system (6.4) with source term  $j[f]$ ;  $u_N[\rho[f]]$  is the solution to the Poisson equation (6.2) with homogeneous

Neumann boundary condition with source term  $\varrho[f]$ , and similarly for the terms depending on  $g$ ; and where the moments  $M_p$  and  $M_q$  are given by

$$
M_p[h] = \frac{1}{\sqrt{6}} \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} v(|v|^2 - 5)h \, dv
$$

and

$$
M_q[h] = \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} (v \otimes v - I) h \, \mathrm{d}v.
$$

We already observe that

$$
||f||_{L^2_{x,v}(\mu^{-1/2})} \lesssim ||f||_{L^2_{x,v}(\mu^{-1/2})} \lesssim ||f||_{L^2_{x,v}(\mu^{-1/2})}.
$$

Summarizing results from  $[22, 6, 33, 54, 55]$ , (see also  $[17, (2.6)]$ ) we have

$$
\langle \mathcal{C}f, f \rangle_{L^2_v(\mu^{-1/2})} \leq -\lambda_m \| (I - \pi)f \|_{H^{1,*}_v(\mu^{-1/2})},
$$

for any  $f \in H_v^{1,*}(\mu^{-1/2})$  and for some microscopic coercivity constant  $\lambda_m > 0$ . Using next the arguments leading to [10, Theorem 4.1], we know that we can choose  $\eta_i$  such that

$$
(6.6) \qquad \langle \langle \mathcal{L}f, f \rangle \rangle_{L^2_{x,v}(\mu^{-1/2})} \leq -\lambda \| \langle v \rangle^{\frac{\gamma}{2}+1} f \|_{L^2_{x,v}(\mu^{-1/2})}^2 - \sigma_0 \| \langle v \rangle^{\frac{\gamma}{2}} \widetilde{\nabla}_v f \|_{L^2_{v}(\mu^{-1/2})}^2
$$

for some constants  $\lambda, \sigma_0 > 0$ .

We are now in position to estimate the term  $\langle\langle \mathcal{L}_g f, f \rangle\rangle_{L^2_{x,v}(\mu^{-1/2})}$ . Observing that

$$
\varrho[Q^{\perp}(g,f)] = j[Q^{\perp}(g,f)] = \theta[Q^{\perp}(g,f)] = 0,
$$

we have

$$
\langle \langle \mathcal{L}_{g} f, f \rangle \rangle_{L_{x,v}^{2}(\mu^{-1/2})} = \langle \langle \mathcal{L} f, f \rangle \rangle_{L_{x,v}^{2}(\mu^{-1/2})} + \langle Q^{\perp}(g, f), f \rangle_{L_{x,v}^{2}(\mu^{-1/2})} + \eta_{1} \langle -\nabla_{x} u[\theta[f]], M_{p}[Q^{\perp}(g, f)] \rangle_{L_{x}^{2}(\Omega)} + \eta_{2} \langle -\nabla_{x}^{s} U[j[f]], M_{q}[Q^{\perp}(g, f)] \rangle_{L_{x}^{2}(\Omega)}.
$$

The first term is bounded by (6.6). For the second term in the right-hand side, we use (2.14) to obtain

$$
\langle Q^{\perp}(g,f),f\rangle_{L^2_{x,v}(\mu^{-1/2})} \lesssim \int_{\Omega} \|g\|_{L^{\infty}_{\omega_0}} \|f\|_{H^{1,*}_v(\mu^{-1/2})}^2 dx
$$
  

$$
\lesssim \|g\|_{\mathcal{X}_0} \|f\|_{L^2_x H^{1,*}_v(\mu^{-1/2})}^2.
$$

We next compute

$$
\langle -\nabla_x u[\theta[f]], M_p[Q^\perp(g, f)] \rangle_{L_x^2(\Omega)} \lesssim \|\nabla_x u[\theta[f]]\|_{L_x^2} \|M_p[Q^\perp(g, f)]\|_{L_x^2}
$$
  

$$
\lesssim \|\theta[f]\|_{L_x^2 L_v^2} \|g\|_{L_x^\infty L_{\infty}^\infty} \|f\|_{L_x^2 H_v^{1,*}(\mu^{-1/2})}
$$
  

$$
\lesssim \|g\|_{\mathcal{X}_0} \|f\|_{L_x^2 H_v^{1,*}(\mu^{-1/2})}^2,
$$

where we have used the Cauchy-Schwarz inequality in the first line, the estimates  $(6.3)$ and (2.15) in the second line, and the Cauchy-Schwarz inequality again in the last line. We finally estimate the fourth term by

$$
\langle -\nabla_x^s U[j[f]], M_q[Q^\perp(g, f)] \rangle_{L_x^2(\Omega)} \lesssim \|\nabla_x^s U[j[f]]\|_{L_x^2} \|M_q[Q^\perp(g, f)]\|_{L_x^2}
$$
  

$$
\lesssim \|j[f]]\|_{L_x^2 L_v^2} \|g\|_{L_x^\infty L_{\omega_0}^\infty} \|f\|_{L_x^2 H_v^{1,*}(\mu^{-1/2})}
$$
  

$$
\lesssim \|g\|_{\mathcal{X}_0} \|f\|_{L_x^2 H_v^{1,*}(\mu^{-1/2})}^2,
$$

where we have used the Cauchy-Schwarz inequality in the first line, the estimate (6.5) and (2.15) in the second line, and the Cauchy-Schwarz inequality again in the third line.

Gathering the previous estimates, we obtain

$$
\langle \langle \mathcal{L}_g f, f \rangle \rangle_{L^2_{x,v}(\mu^{-1/2})} \leq -\lambda \|f\|^2_{L^2_{x,v}(\mu^{-1/2})} - (\sigma_0 - C \|g\|_{\mathcal{X}_0}) \|f\|^2_{L^2_x H^{1,*}_v(\mu^{-1/2})}
$$

for some constant *C* > 0. We then conclude by using the condition  $||g||_{\mathcal{X}_0} \leq \varepsilon_5$  and choosing  $\varepsilon_5 > 0$  small enough such that  $C \varepsilon_5 < \sigma_0/2$ . choosing  $\varepsilon_5 > 0$  small enough such that  $C \varepsilon_5 \leq \sigma_0/2$ .

We conclude this section by formulating the above hypocoercivity result in a semigroup way, which will be useful in the next section.

**Proposition 6.2.** *For any*  $g \in \mathcal{X}_0$ ,  $||g||_{\mathcal{X}_0} \leq \varepsilon_5$ , any  $t_0 \geq 0$  *and any*  $f_{t_0} \in L^2(\mu^{-1/2}) \cap \mathcal{C}_t$ , *the solution*  $f := S_{\mathcal{L}_g}(\cdot, t_0) f_{t_0}$  provided by Theorem 3.4 satisfies

(6.7) 
$$
\|f_{t_1}\|_{L^2_{xv}(\mu^{-1/2})}^2 + \sigma \int_{t_0}^{t_1} \|f_s\|_{L^2_x H^{1,*}_v(\mu^{-1/2})}^2 ds \le \|f_{t_0}\|_{L^2_{xv}(\mu^{-1/2})}^2,
$$

*for any*  $t_1 \in [t_0, \infty)$ .

## 7. SEMIGROUP ESTIMATES FOR  $\mathcal{L}_g$

Using an extension trick, we deduce from the previous information on  $\mathcal{L}_q$  and  $\mathcal{B}_q$  a similar result on  $\mathcal{L}_q$  as Theorem 5.8 on  $\mathcal{B}_q$ . We fix hereafter

(7.1) 
$$
\varepsilon_0 := \min(\varepsilon_1, \varepsilon_2, \varepsilon_3, \varepsilon_4, \varepsilon_5) > 0.
$$

**Theorem 7.1.** *Consider an admissible weight function*  $\omega$ *. If*  $||g||_{\mathcal{X}_0} \leq \varepsilon_0$ *, the semigroup*  $S_{\mathcal{L}_a}$  *associated to the evolution problem* (1.33) *satisfies the uniform estimate, for some constant*  $C_0 > 0$ *,* 

(7.2) 
$$
||S_{\mathcal{L}_g}(t,\tau)f_\tau||_{L^{\infty}_{\omega}} \leq C_0||f_\tau||_{L^{\infty}_{\omega}}, \quad \forall t \geq \tau \geq 0, \ \forall f_\tau \in L^{\infty}_{\omega} \cap \mathscr{C}_t,
$$

*and the decay estimate*

(7.3) 
$$
\|S_{\mathcal{L}_g}(t,\tau)f_{\tau}\|_{L^{\infty}_{\omega_{\sharp}}}\lesssim \Theta_{\omega}(t-\tau)\|f\|_{L^{\infty}_{\omega}},\quad \forall t\geq \tau\geq 0,\ \forall f_{\tau}\in L^{\infty}_{\omega}\cap \mathscr{C}_{\iota},
$$

*with*  $\omega_{\sharp} = \omega$  or  $\omega_{\sharp} = \omega_0$  and  $\Theta_{\omega}$  defined in the statement of Theorem 1.1.

*Proof of Theorem 7.1.* We shall only consider the case in which the admissible weight function  $\omega$  verifies  $\gamma + s < 0$ , the other case  $\gamma + s \geq 0$  being treated in a similar, and even simpler, way. We split the proof into four steps.

*Step 1: Convolution and Duhamel formula.* For  $(U(t, \tau))_{0 \leq \tau \leq t}$  and  $(V(t, \tau))_{0 \leq \tau \leq t}$  two twoparameters family of operators, we define a new two-parameters family  $((U \star V)(t, \tau))_{0 \leq \tau \leq t}$ of operators given by, for all  $0 \leq \tau \leq t$ ,

$$
(U * V)(t, \tau) := \int_{\tau}^{t} U(t, \theta) V(\theta, \tau) d\theta,
$$

and iteratively  $U^{\star 1} := U, U^{\star (k+1)} := U^{\star k} \star U.$ 

Recalling the splitting  $\mathcal{L}_g = \mathcal{A}_g + \mathcal{B}_g$  in (1.34)–(1.35), using the identity  $S_{\mathcal{L}_g} \Pi^{\perp} = \Pi^{\perp} S_{\mathcal{L}_g}$ established in Theorem 3.4 and the shorthand notations  $S_{\mathcal{L}_g}^{\perp} = \Pi^{\perp} S_{\mathcal{L}_g}, S_{\mathcal{B}_g}^{\perp} = S_{\mathcal{B}_g} \Pi^{\perp}$  and  ${}^{\perp}S_{\mathcal{B}_g} = \Pi^{\perp}S_{\mathcal{B}_g}$ , Duhamel's formula gives

(7.4) 
$$
S_{\mathcal{L}_g}^{\perp} = S_{\mathcal{B}_g}^{\perp} + (S_{\mathcal{B}_g} \mathcal{A}) \star S_{\mathcal{L}_g}^{\perp} \text{ and } S_{\mathcal{L}_g}^{\perp} = {}^{\perp} S_{\mathcal{B}_g} + S_{\mathcal{L}_g}^{\perp} \star (\mathcal{A} S_{\mathcal{B}_g}).
$$

Iterating (7.4) we also have

(7.5) 
$$
S_{\mathcal{L}_g}^{\perp} = S_{\mathcal{B}_g}^{\perp} + \sum_{j=1}^{N-1} (S_{\mathcal{B}_g} \mathcal{A})^{\star j} \star S_{\mathcal{B}_g}^{\perp} + (S_{\mathcal{B}_g} \mathcal{A})^{\star N} \star \Delta_{\mathcal{B}_g}^{\perp}
$$

$$
+ (S_{\mathcal{B}_g} \mathcal{A})^{\star N} \star \Delta_{\mathcal{B}_g}^{\perp} \star (AS_{\mathcal{B}_g}) + (S_{\mathcal{B}_g} \mathcal{A})^{\star N} \star S_{\mathcal{L}_g}^{\perp} \star (AS_{\mathcal{B}_g})^{\star 2}
$$

for any integer  $N \in \mathbb{N}^*$ .

Giving a function  $\Theta : \mathbb{R}_+ \ni t \mapsto \Theta(t) \in \mathbb{R}_+$ , we can define the function  $\mathscr{T}_+ \ni (t, \tau) \mapsto$  $\Theta(t-\tau) \in \mathbb{R}_+$ , where  $\mathcal{I}_+ := \{(t,\tau) \in \mathbb{R}^2 \mid 0 \leq \tau \leq t\}$ , and by abuse of notation we also denote this mapping by  $\Theta$ . Considering two such functions  $\Theta_1$  and  $\Theta_2$ , we observe that, for all  $0 \leq s \leq t$ , we have

$$
(\Theta_1 \star \Theta_2)(t, \tau) = \int_{\tau}^{t} \Theta_1(t - \theta) \Theta_2(\theta - \tau) d\theta = \int_{0}^{t - \tau} \Theta_1(t - \tau - \theta) \Theta_2(\theta) d\theta = (\Theta_1 \star \Theta_2)(t - \tau)
$$

where  $*$  stands for the usual convolution in one variable. In particular if  $\Theta_1 \in L^1(\mathbb{R}_+)$  and  $\Theta_2 \in L^{\infty}(\mathbb{R}_+),$  then one has  $(t, \tau) \mapsto (\Theta_1 \star \Theta_2)(t, \tau) \in L^{\infty}(\mathscr{T}_+)$  with

(7.6) 
$$
\|\Theta_1 \star \Theta_2\|_{L^{\infty}(\mathscr{T}_+)} \lesssim \|\Theta_1\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}_+)} \|\Theta_2\|_{L^{\infty}(\mathbb{R}_+)}.
$$

As a consequence we also obtain that, if  $\Theta_1, \ldots, \Theta_n \in L^1(\mathbb{R}_+)$  and  $\Theta_{n+1} \in L^\infty(\mathbb{R}_+)$ , then  $(t, \tau) \mapsto (\Theta_1 \star \cdots \star \Theta_{n+1})(t, \tau) \in L^{\infty}(\mathscr{T}_+)$  with

$$
(7.7) \qquad \|\Theta_1 \star \cdots \star \Theta_{n+1}\|_{L^{\infty}(\mathscr{T}_+)} \lesssim \|\Theta_1\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}_+)} \cdots \|\Theta_n\|_{L^1(\mathbb{R}_+)} \|\Theta_{n+1}\|_{L^{\infty}(\mathbb{R}_+)}.
$$

*Step 2. L*<sup>2</sup> *decay in a reference space.* Let  $\tau \ge 0$  be fixed and  $f_{\tau} \in L^{\infty}_{\omega} \cap \mathscr{C}_{\iota}$ . Denoting  $f_{t,\tau} =$  $S_{\mathcal{L}_g}(t,\tau) f_\tau = S_{\mathcal{L}_g}^{\perp}(t,\tau) f_\tau$  for all  $t \geq \tau$ , the hypocoercivity inequality (6.1) of Theorem 6.1 yields

(7.8) 
$$
\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{d}t} \| f_{t,\tau} \|_{L^2(\mu^{-1/2})}^2 + \lambda \| \langle v \rangle^{\frac{\gamma}{2}+1} f_{t,\tau} \|_{L^2(\mu^{-1/2})}^2 \leq 0.
$$

Assume first that  $\gamma \in [-3, 2)$ . We then fix two admissible weight functions  $\nu$  and  $\bar{\nu}$  such that  $\bar{\nu} \succ \nu \succ \mu^{-1/2}$ . Using Proposition 4.5, Proposition 6.2 and (7.4) we compute

$$
\|S_{\mathcal{L}_g}^{\perp}\|_{\mathscr{B}(L^2_{\nu})} \leq \|S_{\mathcal{B}_g}\|_{\mathscr{B}(L^2_{\nu})} + \|S_{\mathcal{B}_g}\mathcal{A}\|_{\mathscr{B}(L^2(\mu^{-1/2}), L^2_{\nu})} \star \|S_{\mathcal{L}_g}^{\perp}\|_{\mathscr{B}(L^2(\nu), L^2(\mu^{-1/2}))}
$$
  
\$\lesssim\$  $\|S_{\mathcal{B}_g}\|_{\mathscr{B}(L^2_{\nu})} + \|S_{\mathcal{B}_g}\|_{\mathscr{B}(L^2_{\nu}, L^2_{\nu})}\|A\|_{\mathscr{B}(L^2(\mu^{-1/2}), L^2_{\nu})} \star \|S_{\mathcal{L}_g}\|_{\mathscr{B}(L^2(\mu^{-1/2}))}$   
\$\lesssim\$  $1 + \Theta_{\bar{\nu}, \nu} \star 1 \lesssim 1,$ 

where we have used Lemma 2.3 and  $L^2_{\nu} \subset L^2(\mu^{-1/2})$  in the first line as well as the bound (4.14), the time-integrable decay estimate (4.15) for  $\Theta_{\bar{\nu},\nu}$  and the convolution rule (7.6) in the third line. With this estimate together with (7.8), we can apply Proposition 2.13 which yields, for any  $0 \leq \tau \leq t$ ,

(7.9) 
$$
||S_{\mathcal{L}_g}^{\perp}(t,\tau)||_{\mathscr{B}(L_{\nu}^2, L^2(\mu^{-1/2}))} \lesssim \Theta_{\nu,\mu^{-1/2}}(t-\tau),
$$

and we observe that  $\Theta_{\nu,\mu^{-1/2}} \in L^1(\mathbb{R}_+).$ 

Otherwise if  $\gamma \geq -2$ , we immediately deduce from (7.8) and Grönwall's lemma

$$
||S_{\mathcal{L}_g}^{\perp}(t,\tau)||_{\mathscr{B}(L^2(\mu^{-1/2}))} \lesssim e^{-\lambda(t-\tau)},
$$

so that estimate (7.9) also holds in this case with  $\nu = \mu^{-1/2}$ .

*Step 3: Uniform*  $L^{\infty}$  *estimate.* Writing the splitting (7.5), we estimate the norm  $\|\cdot\|_{\mathscr{B}(L^{\infty})}$ of each term separately. From Proposition 4.5, we have

$$
||S_{\mathcal{B}_g}^{\perp}||_{\mathscr{B}(L_{\omega}^{\infty})} \in L^{\infty}(\mathcal{I}_+)
$$
 and  $||^{\perp}S_{\mathcal{B}_g}||_{\mathscr{B}(L_{\omega}^{\infty})} \in L^{\infty}(\mathcal{I}_+),$ 

so that in particular the first term in (7.5) is adequately bounded. We now fix an admissible exponential weight function  $\varsigma \succ \omega$  and observe that, from Proposition 4.5, we have

$$
\|S_{{\mathcal B}_{g}}\|_{{\mathscr{B}}(L^{\infty}_{\varsigma},L^{\infty}_{\omega})}\lesssim \Theta_{\varsigma,\omega}
$$

with  $\Theta_{\varsigma,\omega} \in L^1(\mathbb{R}_+)$ , and similarly for  $S^{\perp}_{\mathcal{B}_g}$  and  ${}^{\perp}S_{\mathcal{B}_g}$ . Thanks to Proposition 4.5 and using Lemma 2.3, we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned} \| (S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}\mathcal{A})\star S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}^{\perp} \|_{\mathscr{B}(L^{\infty}_{\omega})} &\lesssim \left( \| S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}} \|_{\mathscr{B}(L^{\infty}_{\varsigma}, L^{\infty}_{\omega})} \| \mathcal{A} \|_{\mathscr{B}(L^{\infty}_{\omega}, L^{\infty}_{\varsigma})} \right) \star \| S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}^{\perp} \|_{\mathscr{B}(L^{\infty}_{\omega})} \\ &\lesssim \Theta_{\varsigma, \omega} \star 1 \lesssim 1, \end{aligned}
$$

where we have used (7.6) in the last inequality. All the other terms appearing in the second term in (7.5) can be estimated in the same manner, and we get for all  $j = 2, ..., N - 1$ 

$$
\| (S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}} \mathcal{A})^{\star j} \star S^{\perp}_{\mathcal{B}_{g}} \|_{\mathscr{B}(L^{\infty}_{\omega})} \lesssim \left( \| S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}} \|_{\mathscr{B}(L^{\infty}_{\zeta}, L^{\infty}_{\omega})} \| \mathcal{A} \|_{\mathscr{B}(L^{\infty}_{\omega}, L^{\infty}_{\zeta})} \right)^{\star j} \star \| S^{\perp}_{\mathcal{B}_{g}} \|_{\mathscr{B}(L^{\infty}_{\omega})} \lesssim (\Theta_{\varsigma, \omega})^{\star j} \star 1 \lesssim 1.
$$

The third and fourth terms in (7.5) can also be estimated in a similar fashion, thus we omit the details.

We now investigate the last term in  $(7.5)$ . We fix exponential admissible weight functions  $\zeta_{\star}$  and  $\zeta_{\star,1}$  such that  $\omega \preceq \zeta_{\star,1} \prec \zeta_{\star} \preceq \zeta$ . We observe that  $\Theta_{\zeta,\zeta_{\star}} \in L^1(\mathbb{R}_+)$  and we shall apply Theorem 5.8 with the weights  $(\varsigma, \varsigma_\star, \varsigma_{\star,1})$  using that  $L^{\infty}_{\varsigma_{\star,1}} \subset L^{\infty}_{\omega}$ .

We first claim that for  $N \in \mathbb{N}^*$  large enough (namely such that  $\vartheta + 2 - N \in [0, 1)$ , where  $\vartheta$  is given by Theorem 5.8), there holds

(7.10) 
$$
\|[(S_{\mathcal{B}_g}\mathcal{A})^{\star(N-2)} \star S_{\mathcal{B}_g}]\|_{\mathscr{B}(L^2_{\varsigma},L^{\infty}_{\omega})} \lesssim \Theta_{\varsigma,\varsigma_{\star}}.
$$

Indeed, we compute, for all  $0 \leq \tau \leq t$ ,

$$
\|S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}\mathcal{A} \star S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}(t,\tau)\|_{\mathscr{B}(L_{\varsigma}^{2},L_{\omega}^{\infty})} \lesssim \int_{\tau}^{(t+\tau)/2} \|S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}(t,\theta)\mathcal{A}S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}(\theta,\tau)\|_{\mathscr{B}(L_{\varsigma}^{2},L_{\omega}^{\infty})} d\theta + \int_{(t+\tau)/2}^{t} \|S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}(t,\theta)\mathcal{A}S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}(\theta,\tau)\|_{\mathscr{B}(L_{\varsigma}^{2},L_{\omega}^{\infty})} d\theta.
$$

For the first term in  $(7.11)$  we write

 $\|S_{{\mathcal B}_g}(t,\theta) {\mathcal A} S_{{\mathcal B}_g}(\theta,\tau)\|_{{\mathscr{B}}(L^2_\varsigma, L^\infty_\omega)} \lesssim \|S_{{\mathcal B}_g}(t,\theta)\|_{{\mathscr{B}}(L^2_\varsigma, L^\infty_\omega)} \|{\mathcal A}\|_{{\mathscr{B}}(L^2_\omega, L^2_\varsigma)} \|S_{{\mathcal B}_g}(\theta,\tau)\|_{{\mathscr{B}}(L^2_\varsigma L^2_\omega)}.$ Using respectively Theorem 5.8, Lemma 2.3 and Proposition 4.5, we deduce

$$
\begin{split} & \int_{\tau}^{(t+\tau)/2} \|S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}(t,\theta)\mathcal{A}S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}(\theta,\tau)\|_{\mathscr{B}(L_{\varsigma}^{2},L_{\omega}^{\infty})} \,\mathrm{d}\theta \\ & \lesssim \int_{\tau}^{(t+\tau)/2} \frac{\Theta_{\varsigma,\varsigma\star}(t-\theta)}{\min((t-\theta)^{\vartheta},1)} \,\Theta_{\varsigma,\omega}(\theta-\tau) \,\mathrm{d}\theta \\ & \lesssim \Theta_{\varsigma,\varsigma\star}((t-\tau)/2) \int_{\tau}^{(t+\tau)/2} \frac{\Theta_{\varsigma,\omega}(\theta-\tau)}{\min((t-\theta)^{\vartheta},1)} \,\mathrm{d}\theta \\ & \lesssim \frac{\Theta_{\varsigma,\varsigma\star}((t-\tau)/2)}{\min((t-\tau)^{\vartheta-1},1)} \lesssim \frac{\Theta_{\varsigma,\varsigma\star}(t-\tau)}{\min((t-\tau)^{\vartheta-1},1)}. \end{split}
$$

For the second term in (7.11), we use the same estimates as above but in the reverse order. More precisely, writing

 $\|S_{{\mathcal B}_g}(t,\theta) {\mathcal A} S_{{\mathcal B}_g}(\theta, \tau)\|_{{\mathscr B}(L^2_{\varsigma},L^\infty_{\omega})}\lesssim \|S_{{\mathcal B}_g}(t,\theta)\|_{{\mathscr B}(L^\infty_{\varsigma},L^\infty_{\omega})}\|{\mathcal A}\|_{{\mathscr B}(L^\infty_{\omega},L^\infty_{\varsigma})}\|S_{{\mathcal B}_g}(\theta, \tau)\|_{{\mathscr B}(L^2_{\varsigma},L^\infty_{\omega})},$ 

we then apply Proposition 4.5, Lemma 2.3 and Theorem 5.8 respectively, which gives

$$
\int_{(t+\tau)/2}^{t} \|S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}(t,\theta)\mathcal{A}S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}(\theta,\tau)\|_{\mathscr{B}(L_{\varsigma}^{2},L_{\infty}^{\infty})} d\theta
$$
\n
$$
\lesssim \int_{(t+\tau)/2}^{t} \Theta_{\varsigma,\omega}(t-\theta) \frac{\Theta_{\varsigma,\varsigma\star}(\theta-\tau)}{\min((\theta-\tau)^{\vartheta},1)} d\theta
$$
\n
$$
\lesssim \Theta_{\varsigma,\varsigma\star}((t-\tau)/2) \int_{(t+\tau)/2}^{t} \frac{\Theta_{\varsigma,\omega}(t-\theta)}{\min((\theta-\tau)^{\vartheta},1)} d\theta
$$
\n
$$
\lesssim \frac{\Theta_{\varsigma,\varsigma\star}((t-\tau)/2)}{\min((t-\tau)^{\vartheta-1},1)} \lesssim \frac{\Theta_{\varsigma,\varsigma\star}(t-\tau)}{\min((t-\tau)^{\vartheta-1},1)}.
$$

Gathering the previous estimates, it follows

$$
||S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}\mathcal{A} \star S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}(t,s)||_{\mathscr{B}(L_{\varsigma}^{2},L_{\omega}^{\infty})} \lesssim \frac{\Theta_{\varsigma,\varsigma_{\star}}(t-s)}{\min((t-s)^{\vartheta-1},1)}.
$$

We conclude the claim (7.10) by iterating this estimate.

Coming back to the last term in (7.5), we choose an admissible weight function  $\varsigma_1 \succ \varsigma$ such that  $L_{\varsigma_1}^{\infty} \subset L_{\varsigma}^2$ . Using previous estimates and Proposition 4.5 again, we then compute

$$
\begin{split} \|(S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}\mathcal{A})\star[(S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}\mathcal{A})^{\star(N-2)}\star (S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}\mathcal{A})]\star S_{\mathcal{L}_{g}}^{\perp}\star \mathcal{A} S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}\star \mathcal{A} S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}\|_{\mathscr{B}(L_{\omega}^{\infty})} \\ &\lesssim \left(\|S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}\|_{\mathscr{B}(L_{\zeta}^{\infty},L_{\omega}^{\infty})}\|\mathcal{A}\|_{\mathscr{B}(L_{\omega}^{\infty},L_{\zeta}^{\infty})}\right)\star\left(\|(S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}\mathcal{A})^{\star(N-2)}\star S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}\|_{\mathscr{B}(L_{\zeta}^{2},L_{\omega}^{\infty})}\|\mathcal{A}\|_{\mathscr{B}(L^{2}(\mu^{-1/2}),L_{\zeta}^{2})}\right) \\ &\star\left(\|S_{\mathcal{L}_{g}}^{\perp}\|_{\mathscr{B}(L_{\nu}^{2},L^{2}(\mu^{-1/2}))}\right)\star\left(\|\mathcal{A}\|_{\mathscr{B}(L_{\omega}^{2},L_{\nu}^{2})}\|S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}\|_{\mathscr{B}(L_{\zeta}^{2},L_{\omega}^{2})}\right)\star\left(\|\mathcal{A}\|_{\mathscr{B}(L_{\omega}^{\infty},L_{\gamma_1}^{\infty})}\|S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}\|_{\mathscr{B}(L_{\omega}^{\infty})}\right) \\ &\lesssim \Theta_{\varsigma,\omega}\star\Theta_{\varsigma,\varsigma\star}\star\Theta_{\nu,\mu^{-1/2}}\star\Theta_{\varsigma,\omega}\star 1 \lesssim 1. \end{split}
$$

We conclude the proof of  $(7.2)$  by putting together the previous estimates.

*Step 4:*  $L^{\infty}$  *decay.* We write the splitting (7.5) and we estimate the norm  $\|\cdot\|_{\mathscr{B}(L^{\infty}_{\omega}, L^{\infty}_{\omega_{\sharp}})}$  of each term separately.

We first fix an admissible weight function  $\omega_{\star}$  in the following way: If  $\omega \preceq \mu^{-1/2}$  then we choose  $\omega_{\star} \leq \omega$ ; otherwise if  $\omega \succ \mu^{-1/2}$  then we choose  $\mu^{-1/2} \leq \omega_{\star} \leq \omega$ . We next consider an admissible exponential weight function *ς* such that  $\varsigma \succ \omega$  and  $\Theta_{\omega,\omega_{\star}}^{-1}\Theta_{\varsigma,\omega_{\star}} \in L^{1}(\mathbb{R}_{+}).$  We finally choose an admissible exponential weight function  $\nu$  as in Step 2 such that  $\Theta_{\omega,\omega_\star}^{-1}\Theta_{\nu,\mu^{-1/2}} \in L^1(\mathbb{R}_+).$ 

Thanks to Proposition 4.5 we have

$$
\Theta_{\omega,\omega_{\star}}^{-1} \|S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}^{\perp}\|_{\mathscr{B}(L_{\omega}^{\infty},L_{\omega_{\star}}^{\infty})} \in L^{\infty}(\mathcal{I}_{+}) \quad \text{and} \quad \Theta_{\omega,\omega_{\star}}^{-1} \|{\perp}S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}\|_{\mathscr{B}(L_{\omega}^{\infty},L_{\omega_{\star}}^{\infty})} \in L^{\infty}(\mathcal{I}_{+}).
$$

Using Lemma 2.3 we also deduce

$$
\Theta_{\omega,\omega_{\star}}^{-1} \|(S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}\mathcal{A}) \star S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}^{\perp}\|_{\mathscr{B}(L_{\omega}^{\infty},L_{\omega_{\star}}^{\infty})} \n\lesssim \left(\Theta_{\omega,\omega_{\star}}^{-1} \|S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}\|_{\mathscr{B}(L_{\zeta}^{\infty},L_{\omega_{\star}}^{\infty})}\| \mathcal{A} \|_{\mathscr{B}(L_{\omega_{\star}}^{\infty},L_{\zeta}^{\infty})}\right) \star \left(\Theta_{\omega,\omega_{\star}}^{-1} \|S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}^{\perp}\|_{\mathscr{B}(L_{\omega}^{\infty},L_{\omega_{\star}}^{\infty})}\right) \n\lesssim \Theta_{\omega,\omega_{\star}}^{-1} \Theta_{\varsigma,\omega_{\star}} \star 1 \lesssim 1,
$$

where we have used Proposition  $4.5$  and  $(7.6)$ . All the other terms appearing in the second term in (7.5) can be estimated in the same manner, and we get for all  $j = 2, \ldots, N - 1$ 

$$
\Theta_{\omega,\omega_{\star}}^{-1} \|(S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}\mathcal{A})^{\star j} \star S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}^{\perp} \|_{\mathscr{B}(L_{\omega}^{\infty},L_{\omega_{\star}}^{\infty})} \n\lesssim \left(\Theta_{\omega,\omega_{\star}}^{-1} \|S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}\|_{\mathscr{B}(L_{\omega}^{\infty},L_{\omega_{\star}}^{\infty})} \| \mathcal{A} \|_{\mathscr{B}(L_{\omega_{\star}}^{\infty},L_{\infty}^{\infty})}\right)^{\star j} \star \left(\Theta_{\omega,\omega_{\star}}^{-1} \|S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}^{\perp}\|_{\mathscr{B}(L_{\omega}^{\infty},L_{\omega_{\star}}^{\infty})}\right) \n\lesssim \left(\Theta_{\omega,\omega_{\star}}^{-1} \Theta_{\varsigma,\omega_{\star}}\right)^{\star j} \star 1 \lesssim 1.
$$

The third and fourth terms in (7.5) can also be estimated in a similar fashion, which gives

$$
\Theta_{\omega,\omega_{\star}}^{-1} \|(S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}\mathcal{A})^{\star N} \star \perp S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}\|_{\mathscr{B}(L_{\omega}^{\infty},L_{\omega_{\star}}^{\infty})} \n\lesssim \left(\Theta_{\omega,\omega_{\star}}^{-1} \|S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}\|_{\mathscr{B}(L_{\omega}^{\infty},L_{\omega_{\star}}^{\infty})} \| \mathcal{A} \|_{\mathscr{B}(L_{\omega_{\star}}^{\infty},L_{\varsigma}^{\infty})}\right)^{\star N} \star \left(\Theta_{\omega,\omega_{\star}}^{-1} \| {}^{\perp}S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}\|_{\mathscr{B}(L_{\omega}^{\infty},L_{\omega_{\star}}^{\infty})}\right) \n\lesssim \left(\Theta_{\omega,\omega_{\star}}^{-1} \Theta_{\varsigma,\omega_{\star}}\right)^{\star N} \star 1 \lesssim 1,
$$

as well as

$$
\Theta_{\omega,\omega_{\star}}^{-1} \|(S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}\mathcal{A})^{\star N} \star^{\perp} S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}} \star (\mathcal{A} S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}})\|_{\mathscr{B}(L^{\infty}_{\omega},L^{\infty}_{\omega_{\star}})}\n\lesssim \left(\Theta_{\omega,\omega_{\star}}^{-1} \|S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}\|_{\mathscr{B}(L^{\infty}_{\omega},L^{\infty}_{\omega_{\star}})} \|\mathcal{A}\|_{\mathscr{B}(L^{\infty}_{\omega},L^{\infty}_{\omega})}\right)^{\star N} \star \left(\Theta_{\omega,\omega_{\star}}^{-1} \|^{\perp} S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}\|_{\mathscr{B}(L^{\infty}_{\omega},L^{\infty}_{\omega_{\star}})}\right)\n\star \left(\Theta_{\omega,\omega_{\star}}^{-1} \|\mathcal{A}\|_{\mathscr{B}(L^{\infty}_{\omega_{\star}},L^{\infty}_{\omega})} \|S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}\|_{\mathscr{B}(L^{\infty}_{\omega},L^{\infty}_{\omega_{\star}})}\right)\n\lesssim \left(\Theta_{\omega,\omega_{\star}}^{-1} \Theta_{\varsigma,\omega_{\star}}\right)^{\star N} \star \Theta_{\omega,\omega_{\star}}^{-1} \Theta_{\varsigma,\omega_{\star}} \star 1 \lesssim 1.
$$

We now investigate the last term in  $(7.5)$ . We fix exponential admissible weight functions  $\varsigma_{\star}$  and  $\varsigma_{\star,1}$  such that  $\varsigma_{\star,1} \prec \varsigma_{\star} \prec \varsigma$ ,  $\omega_{\star} \preceq \varsigma_{\star,1}$  and  $\Theta_{\omega,\omega_{\star}}^{-1} \Theta_{\varsigma,\varsigma_{\star}} \in L^{1}(\mathbb{R}_{+})$ , in such a way that we shall be able to apply Theorem 5.8 below with the weights (*ς, ς⋆, ς⋆,*1) and observing that  $L^{\infty}_{\varsigma_{\star},1} \subset L^{\infty}_{\omega_{\star}}$ . Arguing exactly as for obtaining (7.10) in Step 3, we deduce

$$
||(S_{\mathcal{B}_g}\mathcal{A})^{\star(N-2)} \star S_{\mathcal{B}_g}||_{\mathscr{B}(L^2_\varsigma, L^\infty_{\omega_\star})} \lesssim \Theta_{\varsigma, \varsigma_\star}.
$$

Coming back to the last term in (7.5), we choose an admissible weight function  $\varsigma_1 \succ \varsigma$  such that  $L_{\varsigma_1}^{\infty} \subset L_{\varsigma}^2$ . We then compute, using previous estimates and Proposition 4.5 again,

$$
\Theta_{\omega,\omega_{\star}}^{-1} \|(S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}\mathcal{A}) \star [(S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}\mathcal{A})^{\star(N-2)} \star (S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}\mathcal{A})] \star S_{\mathcal{L}_{g}}^{\perp} \star \mathcal{A} S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}} \star \mathcal{A} S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}\|_{\mathscr{B}(L_{\omega}^{\infty}, L_{\omega\star}^{\infty})} \n\lesssim \left(\Theta_{\omega,\omega_{\star}}^{-1} \|S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}\|_{\mathscr{B}(L_{\zeta}^{\infty}, L_{\omega\star}^{\infty})} \|A\|_{\mathscr{B}(L_{\omega\star}^{\infty}, L_{\zeta}^{\infty})}\right) \star \left(\Theta_{\omega,\omega_{\star}}^{-1} \|(S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}\mathcal{A})^{\star(N-2)} \star S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}\|_{\mathscr{B}(L_{\zeta}^{2}, L_{\omega\star}^{\infty})} \|A\|_{\mathscr{B}(L^{2}(\mu^{-1/2}), L_{\zeta}^{2})}\right) \n\star \left(\Theta_{\omega,\omega_{\star}}^{-1} \|S_{\mathcal{L}_{g}}^{\perp} \|_{\mathscr{B}(L_{\omega}^{2}, L^{2}(\mu^{-1/2}))}\right) \star \left(\Theta_{\omega,\omega_{\star}}^{-1} \|A\|_{\mathscr{B}(L_{\omega\star}^{2}, L_{\omega}^{2})} \|S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}\|_{\mathscr{B}(L_{\zeta}^{2}, L_{\omega\star}^{2})}\right) \n\star \left(\Theta_{\omega,\omega_{\star}}^{-1} \|A\|_{\mathscr{B}(L_{\omega\star}^{\infty}, L_{\zeta}^{\infty})} \|S_{\mathcal{B}_{g}}\|_{\mathscr{B}(L_{\omega}^{\infty}, L_{\omega\star}^{\infty})}\right) \n\lesssim \Theta_{\omega,\omega_{\star}}^{-1} \Theta_{\varsigma,\omega_{\star}} \star \Theta_{\omega,\omega_{\star}}^{-1} \Theta_{\varsigma,\varsigma_{\star}} \star \Theta_{\omega,\omega_{\star}}^{-1} \Theta_{\nu,\mu^{-1/2}} \star \Theta_{\omega,\omega_{\star}}^{-1} \Theta_{\vars
$$

We conclude the proof of  $(7.3)$  by gathering the previous estimates.  $\Box$ 

#### 8. Proof of the main results

### 8.1. **Proof of Theorem 1.1.** We first define the ball

$$
\mathscr{B}_0:=\{g\in\mathcal{X}_0;\, \|g\|_{\mathcal{X}_0}\leq\varepsilon_0\},\,
$$

where we recall that  $\mathcal{X}_0 = L^{\infty}_{\omega_0}((0,\infty) \times \mathcal{O})$  with  $\omega_0 = \langle v \rangle^{k_0}$  defined in (1.36) and  $\varepsilon_0 > 0$ is defined in (7.1). We next define

$$
\varepsilon^* := \frac{\varepsilon_0}{C_0},
$$

where  $C_0 > 0$  is defined in the statement of Theorem 7.1. We fix  $f_0 \in L^{\infty}_{\omega}$  such that  $||f_0||_{L^{\infty}_{\omega}} \leq \varepsilon^*$  and we define

$$
\Phi: \mathscr{B}_0 \to \mathscr{B}_0, \quad g \mapsto \Phi(g) = G := S_{\mathcal{L}_g} f_0.
$$

It is worth emphasizing that the fact that  $S_{\mathcal{L}_a} f_0 \in \mathcal{B}_0$  is a direct consequence of (7.2) in Theorem 7.1 and of the choice of  $\varepsilon_0$  and  $\varepsilon^*$ . We endow  $\mathscr{B}_0$  with the weak- $*$  topology of  $\mathcal{X}_0$ , so that  $\mathscr{B}_0$  is clearly compact, and we claim that  $\Phi$  is continuous for this topology.

Indeed, consider a sequence  $(g_n)$  in  $\mathscr{B}_0$  such that  $g_n \to g$  weakly- $*$  in  $\mathcal{X}_0$  as  $n \to \infty$  and define  $G_n := S_{\mathcal{L}_{g_n}} f_0$ . From (7.2) in Theorem 7.1, we have

$$
||G_n(t,\cdot)||_{L^{\infty}_{\omega_0}} \leq ||G_n(t,\cdot)||_{L^{\infty}_{\omega}} \leq C_0||f_0||_{L^{\infty}_{\omega}}, \quad \forall t \geq 0,
$$

so that  $G_n \in \mathscr{B}_0$ , and thus there exist a subsequence  $(G_{n'})$  and  $G \in \mathscr{B}_0$  such that  $G_{n'} \to G$  weakly- $*$  in  $\mathcal{X}_0$  as  $n' \to \infty$ . On the one hand, from the dissipativity estimate (1.43) established in Theorem 3.4, we know that  $(\nabla_v G_{n'})$  is bounded in  $L^2((0,T) \times \mathcal{O})$  for all  $T > 0$ .

On the other hand, we observe that

$$
\partial_t G_{n'} + v \cdot \nabla_x G_{n'} = S_{n'} := Q(\mu, G_{n'}) + Q(G_{n'}, \mu) + Q^{\perp}(g_{n'}, G_{n'}),
$$

where  $S_{n'} = \partial_{v_i v_j}^2 A_{n',ij} + \partial_{v_i} B_{n',i} + C_{n'}$  from the expression (1.6) of Q, with  $(\langle v \rangle^3 A_{n',ij})$ ,  $(\langle v \rangle^3 B_{n',i})$  and  $(\langle v \rangle^3 C_{n'})$  bounded in  $L^2((0,\infty) \times \mathcal{O})$ . For any truncated (in *t, x*) version  $(\bar{G}_{n'})$  of  $(G_{n'})$ , we may thus apply [11, Theorem 1.3], which gives that  $(\bar{G}_{n'})$  is bounded in  $H^{1/4}(\mathbb{R}_t \times \mathbb{R}_x^3 \times \mathbb{R}_v^3)$ . Therefore we deduce that

 $(G_{n'})$  is relatively compact in  $L^2((0,T) \times \mathcal{O}_R)$ .

for any  $T, R > 0$ , where  $\mathcal{O}_R := \{(x, v) \in \mathcal{O}; d(x, \Omega^c) > 1/R, |v| < R\}.$ 

From the already known weak- $*$  convergence in  $\mathcal{X}_0$  and the decay estimate (7.3), we have established (for instance) that

$$
G_{n'} \to G
$$
 strongly in  $L^2((0,\infty) \times \mathcal{O}),$ 

as  $n' \to \infty$ . Using the formulation (1.6) of the Landau operator *Q* and the above convergence, we have

$$
\int_0^T \int_{\mathcal{O}} Q(g_{n'}, G_{n'}) \varphi = \int_0^T \int_{\mathcal{O}} \left\{ (a_{ij} * g_{n'}) G_{n'} \partial_{v_i v_j}^2 \varphi + 2(b_i * g_{n'}) G_{n'} \partial_{v_i}^2 \varphi \right\} \n\to \int_0^T \int_{\mathcal{O}} Q(g, G) \varphi,
$$

as  $n' \to \infty$  for any  $\varphi \in \mathcal{D}((0,T) \times \mathcal{O})$ . From the very definition of  $Q^{\perp}$ , we deduce that

$$
Q^{\perp}(g_{n'}, G_{n'}) \rightharpoonup Q^{\perp}(g, G) \quad \text{in } \mathcal{D}'((0, T) \times \mathcal{O})
$$

as  $n' \to \infty$ . Thanks to the above convergence and Proposition 2.9, we may thus pass to the limit in the evolution PDE

$$
\partial_t G_{n'} = \mathcal{L}_{g_{n'}} G_{n'} + Q^{\perp}(g_{n'}, G_{n'}), \quad \gamma_- G_{n'} = \mathcal{R} \gamma_+ G_{n'}, \quad (G_{n'})_{|t=0} = f_0,
$$

associated to the semigroup definition of  $G_{n'}$ , that is,  $G_{n'}$  is a weak solution to the above equation in the sense of Theorem 3.4. We obtain that *G* is weak a solution to

$$
\partial_t G = \mathcal{L}_g G + Q^{\perp}(g, G), \quad \gamma_- G = \mathcal{R} \gamma_+ G, \quad G_{|t=0} = f_0,
$$

in the sense of Theorem 3.4, with moreover

$$
||G||_{\mathcal{X}_0} \leq \varepsilon_0, \quad \int_0^T \int_{\mathcal{O}} |\nabla_v G|^2 \, \mathrm{d}v \, \mathrm{d}x \, \mathrm{d}t \leq C(T) ||f_0||^2_{L^{\infty}(\omega)},
$$

and by uniqueness in Theorem 3.4, we get  $G = S_{\mathcal{L}_q} f_0$ . By the uniqueness of the possible limit, we have thus established that  $\Phi$  is continuous.

Using now the Schauder-Tychonoff fixed-point theorem, the mapping  $\Phi$  has at least one fixed point, that is there exists  $f \in \mathcal{B}_0$  such that  $f = \Phi(f)$ . This function f is a global weak solution to the Landau equation  $(1.31)$  in the sense of Theorem 3.4, which concludes the proof of Theorem 1.1.  $\Box$ 

8.2. **Proof of Theorem 1.2.** We consider now a global weak solution *F* to the Landau equation  $(1.1)$ – $(1.2)$ , in the sense of Theorem 3.4, which satisfies  $(1.26)$  and  $(1.27)$ , for some admissible weight function  $\omega_{\infty}$ . By interpolation, for any  $p \in (1, \infty)$ , we then have

$$
||F_t - \mu||_{L^p_{\omega_p}(\mathcal{O})} \le \varepsilon_p(t) \to 0, \text{ as } t \to \infty,
$$

for any admissible weight function  $\omega_p$  verifying  $\omega_0 \prec \omega_p \prec \omega_\infty$ . We define  $f := F - \mu$ which satisfies

$$
\partial_t f = \mathbf{B}_F f + Q(f, \mu), \quad \mathbf{B}_F f := -v \cdot \nabla_x f + Q(F, f).
$$

We observe that because of (1.26) and (1.27), there exists  $\mathcal{E}_0, \mathcal{H}_0 \in (0, \infty)$  such that

$$
\rho_F(t,x) \ge \rho_0, \quad \mathcal{E}_F(t,x) \le E_0, \quad \mathcal{H}_F(t,x) \le H_0,
$$

with

$$
\rho_F := \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} F \, \mathrm{d} v, \quad \mathcal{E}_F := \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} F |v|^2 \, \mathrm{d} v, \quad \mathcal{H}_F := \int_{\mathbb{R}^3} F \, \log F \, \mathrm{d} v.
$$

From [24, Proposition 4] and [1, Proposition 2.1], there exists then  $a_0 = a_0(\rho_0, \mathcal{E}_0, \mathcal{H}_0) > 0$ such that

(8.1) 
$$
(a_{ij} * F)\xi_i \xi_j \ge a_0 \langle v \rangle^{\gamma} |\xi|^2, \quad \forall \xi \in \mathbb{R}^3.
$$

Applying to the dual semigroup  $S_{\mathbf{B}_F}^*$  associated to the operator

$$
\mathbf{B}_{F}^{*}h = -v \cdot \nabla_{x}h + (a_{ij} * F)\partial_{v_{i}v_{j}}h + 2(b_{i} * F)\partial_{v_{i}}h
$$

and the dual reflection condition  $(4.2)$ – $(4.3)$  the same job as done in Proposition 4.2, we may first establish that

(8.2) 
$$
\|S^*_{\mathbf{B}_F}(t,s)h\|_{L^q(m')} \leq C_1 e^{C_2(t-s)} \|h\|_{L^q(m')}, \quad \forall t \geq s \geq 0,
$$

for any  $m' := (\omega')^{-1}$  associated to an admissible weight function  $\omega'$  such that  $s' + \gamma \leq 0$ , some constants  $C_i$  and any  $h \in L^q(m'), q = 1, 2$ . The key observation is that, with obvious notations taken from the proof of Proposition 4.2,

$$
\int_{\mathcal{O}} (\mathbf{B}_{F}^{*}h)h|h|^{q-2}\widetilde{m}'^{q} = -\frac{4(q-1)}{q^{2}} \int_{\mathcal{O}} (a_{ij} * F) \partial_{v_{i}} H \partial_{v_{j}} H + \int_{\mathcal{O}} \varpi_{\widetilde{m}',q}^{(\mathcal{C}_{F-\mu}^{+})^{*}} |h|^{q} \widetilde{m}'^{q},
$$
  
 
$$
+ \frac{1}{q} \int_{\mathcal{O}} |h|^{q} v \cdot \nabla_{x}(\widetilde{m}'^{q}) + \int_{\Sigma} |\gamma h|^{q} \widetilde{m}'^{q} (n_{x} \cdot v),
$$

where the first term is nonpositive, the second term is bounded by  $||h||_I^q$  $L_q(\tilde{m}')$  (and it is here that we use the condition  $s' + \gamma \leq 0$ , and the two last terms are identical as those considered during the proof of Proposition 4.2. We immediately deduce (8.2) by writing the associated evolution equation and using Grönwall's Lemma. By duality, we get a similar conclusion as established in Proposition 4.5, namely

(8.3) 
$$
||S_{\mathbf{B}_F}(t,s)f||_{L^p(\omega')} \leq C_1 e^{C_2(t-s)}||f||_{L^p(\omega')}, \quad \forall t \geq s \geq 0,
$$

for  $p = 2, \infty$ . It is worth emphasizing here that the semigroups  $S_{\mathbf{B}_F}^*$  and  $S_{\mathbf{B}_F}$  are well defined thanks to Theorem 2.11 as used in Theorem 3.4.

We next observe that in the present situation exactly the same conclusion as the one of Proposition 5.1 holds, namely any solution *h* to the backward dual problem (4.2) associated to  $\mathbf{B}_F^*$  instead of  $\mathcal{B}_g^*$  satisfies (5.1). We just need to repeat the proof of Proposition 5.1

using in a crucial way the estimate (8.1). We may then repeat the proofs (with no changes!) of Section 5.1, of Theorem 5.7 (with the help of (8.2)) and Theorem 5.8 in order to get

(8.4) 
$$
||S_{\mathbf{B}_F}(t,s)f||_{L^{\infty}(\omega'_{\infty})} \leq C_1 \frac{e^{C_2(t-s)}}{(t-s)^{\eta}} ||f||_{L^2(\omega'_2)}, \quad \forall t \geq s \geq 0,
$$

for any admissible weight  $\omega'_{\infty} \prec \omega'_{2}$ .

Interpolating (8.3) and (8.4), there in particular exists  $p \in (2,\infty)$  such that

$$
||S_{\mathbf{B}_F}(t,s)h||_{L^{\infty}(\omega'_{\infty})} \leq C_1 \frac{e^{C_2(t-s)}}{(t-s)^{1/2}} ||h||_{L^p(\omega'_p)}, \quad \forall \, t > s \geq 0.
$$

For  $t \geq 1$ , the Duhamel formula writes

$$
f(t) = S_{\mathbf{B}_F}(t, t-1) f_{t-1} + \int_{t-1}^t S_{\mathbf{B}_F}(t, \tau) Q(f_{\tau}, \mu) d\tau =: f^1(t) + f^2(t).
$$

On the one hand, choosing  $\omega'_{\infty} \succeq \omega$  and  $\omega'_{p} \preceq \omega_{p}$  we have

$$
||f^{1}(t)||_{L^{\infty}(\omega)} = ||S_{\mathbf{B}_{F}}(t, t-1)f_{t-1}||_{L^{\infty}(\omega)}
$$
  
 
$$
\leq C_{1}e^{C_{2}}||f_{t-1}||_{L^{p}(\omega_{p})} \leq C_{1}e^{C_{2}}\varepsilon_{p}(t-1).
$$

On the other hand, we have

$$
||f^{2}(t)||_{L^{\infty}(\omega)} \leq \int_{t-1}^{t} ||S_{\mathbf{B}_{F}}(t,\tau)Q(f_{\tau},\mu)||_{L^{\infty}(\omega)} d\tau
$$
  

$$
\leq \int_{t-1}^{t} C_{1} \frac{e^{C_{2}(t-\tau)}}{(t-\tau)^{1/2}} ||Q(f_{\tau},\mu)||_{L^{p}(\omega_{p}')} d\tau
$$
  

$$
\lesssim \sup_{(t-1,t)} \varepsilon_{p}(\tau),
$$

where we have used Lemma 2.3 in order to bound  $\|Q(f_\tau, \mu)\|_{L^p(\omega'_p)}$ . Both estimate together implies that there exists  $T > 0$  such that

$$
\sup_{t\geq T} \|f_t\|_{L^\infty(\omega)}\leq \varepsilon_0,
$$

where  $\varepsilon_0 > 0$  is given by Theorem 1.1. We may thus apply Theorem 1.1 (or repeat the proof of) and we deduce that the accurate rate of convergence (1.28) also holds for the solution  $F$ . This completes the proof of Theorem 1.2.

#### **REFERENCES**

- [1] Alexandre, R., Liao, J., and Lin, C. Some a priori estimates for the homogeneous Landau equation with soft potentials. *Kinet. Relat. Models 8*, 4 (2015), 617–650.
- [2] Alexandre, R., Morimoto, Y., Ukai, S., Xu, C.-J., and Yang, T. The Boltzmann equation without angular cutoff in the whole space: II, Global existence for hard potential. *Anal. Appl. (Singap.) 9*, 2 (2011), 113–134.
- [3] Alexandre, R., Morimoto, Y., Ukai, S., Xu, C.-J., and Yang, T. The Boltzmann equation without angular cutoff in the whole space: I, Global existence for soft potential. *J. Funct. Anal. 262*, 3 (2012), 915–1010.
- [4] ALONSO, R., MORIMOTO, Y., SUN, W., AND YANG, T. Non-cutoff Boltzmann equation with polynomial decay perturbations. *Rev. Mat. Iberoam. 37*, 1 (2021), 189–292.
- [5] Alonso, R., Morimoto, Y., Sun, W., and Yang, T. De Giorgi argument for weighted *L* <sup>2</sup> ∩ *L* ∞ solutions to the non-cutoff Boltzmann equation. *J. Stat. Phys. 190*, 2 (2023), Paper No. 38, 98.
- [6] BARANGER, C., AND MOUHOT, C. Explicit spectral gap estimates for the linearized Boltzmann and Landau operators with hard potentials. *Rev. Mat. Iberoamericana 21*, 3 (2005), 819–841.
- [7] Batty, C. J. K., and Duyckaerts, T. Non-uniform stability for bounded semi-groups on Banach spaces. *J. Evol. Equ. 8*, 4 (2008), 765–780.
- [8] Beals, R., and Protopopescu, V. Abstract time-dependent transport equations. *J. Math. Anal. Appl. 121*, 2 (1987), 370–405.
- [9] Bernou, A. A semigroup approach to the convergence rate of a collisionless gas. *Kinet. Relat. Models 13*, 6 (2020), 1071–1106.
- [10] BERNOU, A., CARRAPATOSO, K., MISCHLER, S., AND TRISTANI, I. Hypocoercivity for kinetic linear equations in bounded domains with general Maxwell boundary condition. *Ann. Inst. H. Poincaré C Anal. Non Linéaire 40*, 2 (2023), 287–338.
- [11] Bouchut, F. Hypoelliptic regularity in kinetic equations. *J. Math. Pures Appl. (9) 81*, 11 (2002), 1135–1159.
- [12] Briant, M., and Guo, Y. Asymptotic stability of the Boltzmann equation with Maxwell boundary conditions. *J. Differential Equations 261*, 12 (2016), 7000–7079.
- [13] Cañizo, J. A., and Mischler, S. Harris-type results on geometric and subgeometric convergence to equilibrium for stochastic semigroups. *J. Funct. Anal. 284*, 7 (2023), Paper No. 109830, 46.
- [14] CAFLISCH, R. E. The Boltzmann equation with a soft potential. I. Linear, spatially-homogeneous. *Comm. Math. Phys. 74*, 1 (1980), 71–95.
- [15] Caflisch, R. E. The Boltzmann equation with a soft potential. II. Nonlinear, spatially-periodic. *Comm. Math. Phys. 74*, 2 (1980), 97–109.
- [16] Carrapatoso, K., Gabriel, P., Medina, R., and Mischler, S. Constructive Krein-Rutman result for Kinetic Fokker-Planck equations in a domain. Preprint arXiv, 2024.
- [17] Carrapatoso, K., and Mischler, S. Landau equation for very soft and Coulomb potentials near Maxwellians. *Ann. PDE 3*, 1 (2017), Paper No. 1, 65.
- [18] CARRAPATOSO, K., RACHID, M., AND TRISTANI, I. Regularization estimates and hydrodynamical limit for the Landau equation. *J. Math. Pures Appl. (9) 163* (2022), 334–432.
- [19] Carrapatoso, K., Tristani, I., and Wu, K.-C. Cauchy problem and exponential stability for the inhomogeneous Landau equation. *Arch. Ration. Mech. Anal. 221*, 1 (2016), 363–418.
- [20] Cercignani, C. *The Boltzmann equation and its applications*, vol. 67 of *Applied Mathematical Sciences*. Springer-Verlag, New York, 1988.
- [21] Darrozès, J. S., and Guiraud, J. P. Généralisation formelle du théorème H en présence de parois. *C. R. Acad. Sci. Paris 262* (1966), 368–371.
- [22] Degond, P., and Lemou, M. Dispersion relations for the linearized Fokker-Planck equation. *Arch. Rational Mech. Anal. 138*, 2 (1997), 137–167.
- [23] Deng, D. The non-cutoff Boltzmann equation in general domains. Preprint arXiv:2308.00494, 2024.
- [24] DESVILLETTES, L., AND VILLANI, C. On the spatially homogeneous Landau equation for hard potentials. I. Existence, uniqueness and smoothness. *Comm. Partial Differential Equations 25*, 1-2 (2000), 179–259.
- [25] DESVILLETTES, L., AND VILLANI, C. On the trend to global equilibrium for spatially inhomogeneous kinetic systems: the Boltzmann equation. *Invent. Math. 159*, 2 (2005), 245–316.
- [26] DiPerna, R. J., and Lions, P.-L. Ordinary differential equations, transport theory and Sobolev spaces. *Invent. Math. 98*, 3 (1989), 511–547.
- [27] Douc, R., Fort, G., and Guillin, A. Subgeometric rates of convergence of *f*-ergodic strong Markov processes. *Stochastic Process. Appl. 119*, 3 (2009), 897–923.
- [28] Duan, R., Liu, S., Sakamoto, S., and Strain, R. M. Global mild solutions of the Landau and non-cutoff Boltzmann equations. *Comm. Pure Appl. Math. 74*, 5 (2021), 932–1020.
- [29] Fonte Sanchez, C., Gabriel, P., and Mischler, S. On the Krein-Rutman theorem and beyond. Preprint arXiv:2305.06652, 2024.
- [30] GOLSE, F., IMBERT, C., MOUHOT, C., AND VASSEUR, A. F. Harnack inequality for kinetic Fokker-Planck equations with rough coefficients and application to the Landau equation. *Ann. Sc. Norm. Super. Pisa Cl. Sci. (5) 19*, 1 (2019), 253–295.
- [31] Gressman, P. T., and Strain, R. M. Global classical solutions of the Boltzmann equation without angular cut-off. *J. Amer. Math. Soc. 24*, 3 (2011), 771–847.
- [32] GUALDANI, M. P., MISCHLER, S., AND MOUHOT, C. Factorization of non-symmetric operators and exponential *H*-theorem. *Mém. Soc. Math. Fr. (N.S.)*, 153 (2017), 137.
- [33] Guo, Y. The Landau equation in a periodic box. *Comm. Math. Phys. 231* (2002), 391–434.
- [34] Guo, Y. Classical solutions to the Boltzmann equation for molecules with an angular cutoff. *Arch. Ration. Mech. Anal. 169*, 4 (2003), 305–353.
- [35] Guo, Y. Decay and continuity of the Boltzmann equation in bounded domains. *Arch. Ration. Mech. Anal. 197*, 3 (2010), 713–809.
- [36] Guo, Y., Hwang, H. J., Jang, J. W., and Ouyang, Z. The Landau equation with the specular reflection boundary condition. *Arch. Ration. Mech. Anal. 236*, 3 (2020), 1389–1454.
- [37] Guo, Y., Hwang, H. J., Jang, J. W., and Ouyang, Z. Correction to: The Landau equation with the specular reflection boundary condition. *Arch. Ration. Mech. Anal. 240*, 1 (2021), 605–626.
- [38] HÉRAU, F., TONON, D., AND TRISTANI, I. Regularization estimates and Cauchy theory for inhomogeneous Boltzmann equation for hard potentials without cut-off. *Comm. Math. Phys. 377*, 1 (2020), 697—-771.
- [39] KAVIAN, O., MISCHLER, S., AND NDAO, M. The Fokker-Planck equation with subcritical confinement force. *J. Math. Pures Appl. (9) 151* (2021), 171–211.
- [40] KIM, C., AND LEE, D. The Boltzmann equation with specular boundary condition in convex domains. *Comm. Pure Appl. Math. 71*, 3 (2018), 411–504.
- [41] Kim, C., and Lee, D. Decay of the Boltzmann equation with the specular boundary condition in non-convex cylindrical domains. *Arch. Ration. Mech. Anal. 230*, 1 (2018), 49–123.
- [42] Kolmogoroff, A. Zufällige Bewegungen (zur Theorie der Brownschen Bewegung). *Ann. of Math. (2) 35*, 1 (1934), 116–117.
- [43] Landau, L. Kinetic equation for the case of coulomb interaction. *Phys. Zs. Sov. Union 10* (1936), 154–164.
- [44] Lifchitz, E., and Pitaevskii, L. *Physical Kinetics*. Course in theoretical physics, volume 10. Pergamon, Oxford, 19681.
- [45] Lions, J.-L. *Équations différentielles opérationnelles et problèmes aux limites*. Die Grundlehren der mathematischen Wissenschaften, Band 111. Springer-Verlag, Berlin-Göttingen-Heidelberg, 1961.
- [46] Lions, P.-L., and Perthame, B. Lemmes de moments, de moyenne et de dispersion. *C. R. Acad. Sci. Paris Sér. I Math. 314*, 11 (1992), 801–806.
- [47] Maxwell, J. On stresses in rarefied gases arising from inequalities of temperature. *Phil. Trans. Roy. Soc. London 170* (1879), 231–256.
- [48] MELLET, A., AND MISCHLER, S. Uniqueness and semigroup for the Vlasov equation with elasticdiffusive reflexion boundary conditions. *Appl. Math. Lett. 17*, 7 (2004), 827–832.
- [49] Mischler, S. On the initial boundary value problem for the Vlasov-Poisson-Boltzmann system. *Comm. Math. Phys. 210*, 2 (2000), 447–466.
- [50] Mischler, S. On the trace problem for solutions of the Vlasov equation. *Comm. Partial Differential Equations 25*, 7-8 (2000), 1415–1443.
- [51] Mischler, S. Kinetic equations with Maxwell boundary conditions. *Ann. Sci. Éc. Norm. Supér. (4) 43*, 5 (2010), 719–760.
- [52] Mischler, S., and Mouhot, C. Exponential stability of slowly decaying solutions to the kinetic-Fokker-Planck equation. *Arch. Ration. Mech. Anal. 221*, 2 (2016), 677–723.
- [53] Mischler, S., and Weng, Q. On a linear runs and tumbles equation. *Kinet. Relat. Models 10*, 3 (2017), 799–822.
- [54] Mouhot, C. Explicit coercivity estimates for the linearized Boltzmann and Landau operators. *Comm. Part. Diff Equations 261* (2006), 1321–1348.
- [55] MOUHOT, C., AND STRAIN, R. Spectral gap and coercivity estimates for the linearized Boltzmann collision operator without angular cutoff. *J. Math. Pures Appl. 87* (2007), 515–535.
- [56] OUYANG, Z., AND SILVESTRE, L. Conditional L<sup>∞</sup> Estimates for the Non-cutoff Boltzmann Equation in a Bounded Domain. *Arch. Ration. Mech. Anal. 248*, 4 (2024), Paper No. 59.
- [57] PASCUCCI, A., AND POLIDORO, S. The Moser's iterative method for a class of ultraparabolic equations. *Commun. Contemp. Math. 6*, 3 (2004), 395–417.
- [58] Pazy, A. *Semigroups of linear operators and applications to partial differential equations*, vol. 44 of *Applied Mathematical Sciences*. Springer-Verlag, New York, 1983.
- [59] Rezakhanlou, F., and Villani, C. *Entropy methods for the Boltzmann equation*, vol. 1916 of *Lecture Notes in Mathematics*. Springer, Berlin, 2008. Lectures from a Special Semester on Hydrodynamic Limits held at the Université de Paris VI, Paris, 2001.
- [60] RÖCKNER, M., AND WANG, F.-Y. Weak Poincaré inequalities and  $L^2$ -convergence rates of Markov semigroups. *J. Funct. Anal. 185*, 2 (2001), 564–603.
- [61] Strain, R. M., and Guo, Y. Almost exponential decay near Maxwellian. *Comm. Partial Differential Equations 31*, 1-3 (2006), 417–429.
- [62] Strain, R. M., and Guo, Y. Exponential decay for soft potentials near Maxwellian. *Arch. Ration. Mech. Anal. 187*, 2 (2008), 287–339.
- [63] Toscani, G., and Villani, C. On the trend to equilibrium for some dissipative systems with slowly increasing a priori bounds. *J. Statist. Phys. 98*, 5-6 (2000), 1279–1309.
- [64] Ukai, S. On the existence of global solutions of mixed problem for non-linear Boltzmann equation. *Proc. Japan Acad. 50* (1974), 179–184.
- [65] Ukai, S., and Asano, K. On the Cauchy problem of the Boltzmann equation with a soft potential. *Publ. Res. Inst. Math. Sci. 18*, 2 (1982), 477–519 (57–99).

(K. Carrapatoso) Centre de Mathématiques Laurent Schwartz, École polytechnique, Institut Polytechnique de Paris, 91128 Palaiseau cedex, France

*Email address*: kleber.carrapatoso@polytechnique.edu

(S. Mischler) Centre de Recherche en Mathématiques de la Décision (CEREMADE, CNRS UMR 7534), Universités PSL & Paris-Dauphine, Place de Lattre de Tassigny, 75775 Paris 16, France & Institut Universitaire de France (IUF)

*Email address*: mischler@ceremade.dauphine.fr